

# **ANNOTATED MINUTES**

Tuesday, March 30, 2004 - 9:00 AM to 1:00 PM

The Century Room at the Century Hotel

8185 SW Tualatin Sherwood Road

I-5 South to Exit 289, Right on Nyberg to Tualatin Sherwood Road

## **THREE COUNTY REGIONAL MEETING**

*Multnomah County Chair Diane Linn convened the meeting at 9:20 a.m., with Vice-Chair Serena Cruz and Commissioners Lisa Naito and Maria Rojo de Steffey present, and Commissioner Lonnie Roberts excused; Clackamas County Chair Bill Kennemer, Vice-Chair Martha Schrader and Commissioner Larry Sowa present; and Washington County Chair Tom Brian, Vice-Chair Dick Schouten and Commissioners John Leeper and Andy Duyck present, and Commissioner Roy Rogers arriving at 10:04 a.m.*

JM-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is hosting a regional meeting of the Clackamas, Washington and Multnomah County Commissioners. The purpose of this meeting is to discuss the interests of the counties and the possibility of mental health coordination. This meeting is open to the public.

**MELINDA MOWERY, CLACKAMAS COUNTY; DERALD WALKER, SETH LYON AND AMY BAKER, MULTNOMAH COUNTY; AND ROD BRANYAN, WASHINGTON COUNTY PRESENTATIONS AND RESPONSE TO BOARD QUESTIONS AND DISCUSSION ON ISSUES INCLUDING DIFFERENCES AND SIMILARITIES OF MENTAL HEALTH TREATMENT SERVICES; LEGISLATIVE ISSUES. JOHN BALL AND JON MANTAY PARTICIPATION IN BOARD DISCUSSION REGARDING ASSOCIATION OF OREGON COUNTIES COMMUNICATIONS; LEGISLATIVE DELEGATION; AND POSSIBLE ITEMS OF DISCUSSION FOR NEXT REGIONAL MEETING.**

*There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 1:00 p.m.*

Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - 4:00 PM to 6:00 PM  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

*Chair Diane Linn convened the meeting at 4:00 p.m., with Vice-Chair Serena Cruz and Commissioners Lisa Naito, Lonnie Roberts present; and Commissioner Maria Rojo de Steffey arriving at 4:03 p.m.*

PH-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**CHAIR LINN WELCOMED ALL AND ADVISED THAT COMMISSIONER ROJO WILL BE ALONG SHORTLY AS SHE IS COMING FROM ANOTHER MEETING. CHAIR LINN ADVISED THAT TESTIMONY WOULD BE LIMITED TO TWO MINUTES PER PERSON TO ALLOW EVERYONE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK; AND REMINDED THE AUDIENCE TO BE RESPECTFUL TO ALL.**

**CHRISTINE SJOGREN; JUDITH VEAZEY; KELLY WHITTY; TESS FIELDS; DAMION MOYER-SIMS; DAVID MAYNARD; GLENNA SHEPHERD; TIFFANY HARRIS; APRIL LEWIS; CAROL FRENCH; TOM POTTER; VERLIN BYERS; VICTORIA GUILLEBEAU AND JOHN SCHWEIBERT TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ROGER BROWN TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE**

**LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. W. J. MARK KNUTSON AND KATHLEEN SAADAT TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. GREG ALLEN; KAREN MEYER; JULIE SOUTHGATE AND JOY AASEN TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. LINDA DONSKY; THOMAS LUCKETT AND NORM COSTA TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JAEHEE RANCOURT TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. GABRIEL DALESON AND COREY MICHAEL BRUESCH TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. THOMAS VALENCIA TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. HELENA CARLSON**

**TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. HELEN STANLEY TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. PER FAGERENG TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. YACOV NATAN LAWRENCE TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. KAREN WELLS TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ROBERT ZIEMER AND ARTHUR WAHLERS TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. LIZ SCHLOSSER TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ALEC VESELY TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE**



**LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ERIKA SILVER; JOE AYERS AND RICHARD NELSON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. CAROLYN MCCULLOCH; TUCK PUTNAM AND RUSSELL PERRONE TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. JOSEPH WOLF TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. KEITH FARRIS TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. DOUG MOXLEY; SCOTT WEAVER AND JOSH GRAHAM TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION.**

*The meeting was adjourned at 6:01 p.m.*

Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - 7:00 PM to 9:00 PM  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

*Chair Diane Linn convened the meeting at 7:00 p.m., with Commissioners Lonnie Roberts and Maria Rojo de Steffey present; Vice-Chair Serena Cruz arriving at 7:03 p.m.; and Commissioner Lisa Naito arriving at 7:04 p.m.*

PH-2 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**CHAIR LINN WELCOMED ALL AND ADVISED THAT TESTIMONY WOULD BE LIMITED TO TWO MINUTES PER PERSON TO ALLOW EVERYONE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK; AND REMINDED THE AUDIENCE TO BE RESPECTFUL TO ALL.**

**BONNIE TINKER AND ABBY HAYWOOD TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MIKE LOWRY TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MARTIN BROWN AND MARIANNE CHIMI TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MICHAEL MAUCK TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO**

ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. ALISA SIMMONS; CHERYL VEAZEY; WARREN JAMES; DON JOHNSON; ANN DUFFY; MARCUS DOMINGUES; RICK FERNÁNDEZ; MARTIN GONZALEZ; MORGAN MILLER; JAMIE BOLYARD AND SHERYL AND SUSAN ANDERSON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JOE BOBZIEN TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JOHN GARLINGTON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JIM ROBISON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. BRUCE PATTON TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ROSEMARY ADAMSKI MARLOTT TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER

IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. LARRY CRAPO; CORNEL TUDORACHE AND RICHARD PAUL WELLER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ELLEN BENNETT; CAYLOR ROLING AND CAROL BOEHM TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. CAROL DAGUE READ STATEMENT OF STEVE MYERS IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. DOUGLASS RENFROW; KAREN KEENEY; AUDREY SIENKIEWICZ AND NANCY CLARK TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. STUART RANCOURT TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. KEVIN BAILY-GILLIAM; CATHERINE SALVESON; PETER EMERSON; JIM EMERSON; FAITH WOLFSON AND MITCH ZAHN TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE

**LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JEFF MATTSON TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. KIM BARIGAR AND CHRISTINE TANNER TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. KENTON JOHNSON TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. DEE VON ENTRESS AND CHUCK KISSELBURG TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. LOUIS BELL TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. SHAWN BERTHEL AND SEAN GABE TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION.**

*The meeting was recessed at 8:57 p.m. and reconvened at 9:07 p.m.*

**MICHAEL CHURCHILL; PAM PERRY; CECIL PRESCOD AND DIXIE HOBACK TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION**

**THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. BARRY MOWER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MARION HAMMER; CM HALL; WALTER F. BROWN; MARY BROWN AND R. NICKI NICOLO TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. BRYCE DAVIS TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. BERNIE CONSTANTINE AND PAULA CASNER TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. STEPHEN HUI TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. JEANNA SUMMERS; HOLLY HEIN; CHARITY WARREN; MARGARET HAMMITT-MCDONALD; KARRIE WALTERS AND ALISON PASSALAUQA TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE**

**LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. KAREN PROCTOR AND CURT LAYLOCK TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. BRENT CARTER; ANTONIA STRENGTH; GINHEE RANCOURT AND JUDAH MIGHTY WARRIOR RANCOURT TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION.**

*The meeting was adjourned at 10:10 p.m.*

---

Thursday, April 1, 2004 - 9:00 AM to 9:30 AM  
Multnomah Building, Sixth Floor Commissioners Conference Room 635  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **EXECUTIVE SESSION**

*Chair Diane Linn convened the meeting at 9:00 a.m., with Vice-Chair Serena Cruz and Commissioners Lisa Naito, Lonnie Roberts and Maria Rojo de Steffey present.*

- E-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners Will Meet in Executive Session Pursuant to ORS 192.660(1)(h). Only Representatives of the News Media and Designated Staff are allowed to Attend. Representatives of the News Media and All Other Attendees are Specifically Directed Not to Disclose Information that is the Subject of the Executive Session. No Final Decision will be made in the Executive Session. Presented by Agnes Sowle.

**EXECUTIVE SESSION HELD.**

*There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 9:15 a.m.*

---

Thursday, April 1, 2004 - 9:30 AM to 12:00 PM  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

*Chair Diane Linn convened the meeting at 9:32 a.m., with Vice-Chair Serena Cruz and Commissioners Lonnie Roberts and Maria Rojo de Steffey present, and Commissioner Lisa Naito arriving at 9:33 a.m.*

### **CONSENT CALENDAR**

***UPON MOTION OF COMMISSIONER CRUZ,  
SECONDED BY COMMISSIONER ROJO, THE  
CONSENT CALENDAR (ITEMS C-1 THROUGH C-4)  
WAS APPROVED, WITH COMMISSIONERS CRUZ,  
ROBERTS, ROJO AND LINN VOTING AYE.***

### **NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

- C-1 Appointments of Joe Ryan, William Ross, Judith Booze, Steve Walsh, Jeff Kaiser, Lee Wolbert and Greg Olson to the MULTNOMAH COUNTY BICYCLE AND PEDESTRIAN CITIZEN ADVISORY COMMITTEE
- C-2 Appointment of Gary Marchke to the CITIZEN INVOLVEMENT COMMITTEE

### **SHERIFF'S OFFICE**

- C-3 Government Non-Expenditure Contract (190 Agreement) 0310510 to Form and Participate in the Regional Economic Crime Investigation Center

### **DEPARTMENT OF BUSINESS AND COMMUNITY SERVICES**

- C-4 RESOLUTION Authorizing Cancellation of Uncollectible Personal Property Taxes for Tax Years 1992/1993 through 2003/2004

***RESOLUTION 04-031.***



*Commissioner Naito arrived at 9:33 a.m.*

**REGULAR AGENDA**  
**PUBLIC COMMENT**

Opportunity for Public Comment on non-agenda matters. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk.

**THOMAS BUCHHOLZ REQUEST FOR INFORMATION REGARDING MULTNOMAH COUNTY CODE AND OREGON REVISED STATUTES AND CRIMINAL CODE AS IT APPLIES TO ANIMALS REQUIRING PROTECTIVE CUSTODY AND CARE DUE TO MISTREATMENT OR NEGLECT.**

**NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

R-1 PROCLAMATION Proclaiming April 18 through April 24, 2004 as Multnomah County Volunteer Week

**COMMISSIONER CRUZ MOVED AND COMMISSIONER NAITO SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-1. KATHLEEN TODD EXPLANATION AND RESPONSE TO QUESTION OF COMMISSIONER ROBERTS. GARY MARCHKE READ PROCLAMATION. COMMISSIONER NAITO AND CHAIR LINN COMMENTS IN APPRECIATION. PROCLAMATION 04-032 UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.**

**COMMISSION ON CHILDREN, FAMILIES AND COMMUNITY**

R-2 NOTICE OF INTENT to Submit a Proposal for a Summer Food Program Expansion Grant to the United Way of the Columbia-Willamette

**COMMISSIONER CRUZ MOVED AND COMMISSIONER ROBERTS SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-2. JOSHUA TODD EXPLANATION AND COMMENTS IN SUPPORT. NOTICE OF INTENT UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.**

**DEPARTMENT OF BUSINESS AND COMMUNITY SERVICES**

***COMMISSIONER NAITO MOVED AND  
COMMISSIONER CRUZ SECONDED, APPROVAL  
OF R-3 THROUGH R-8. GREG HERLEAN  
EXPLANATION. RESOLUTIONS 04-033 THROUGH  
04-038 UNANIMOUSLY ADOPTED.***

- R-3 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within the Mead Building, 421 SW 5th Avenue, Portland, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Elders in Action

***RESOLUTION 04-033.***

- R-4 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Loaves and Fishes Centers, Inc.

***RESOLUTION 04-034.***

- R-5 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Independent Living Resources, Inc.

***RESOLUTION 04-035.***

- R-6 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Gresham Seniors United

***RESOLUTION 04-036.***

- R-7 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to YWCA of Portland, Inc.

***RESOLUTION 04-037.***

- R-8 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Ride Connection

***RESOLUTION 04-038.***

**NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

- R-9 Bridge Lighting Plan and Proposed Agreement for Hawthorne Bridge Lighting. Presented by Pauline Anderson and Paddy Tillett (Willamette Light Brigade), Amy Joslin (County Sustainability Initiative), and Jon Henrichsen (County Bridge Section).

**COMMISSIONER ROJO MOVED AND COMMISSIONER CRUZ SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-9. PAULINE ANDERSON, AMY JOSLIN AND PADDY TILLETT EXPLANATION AND RESPONSE TO BOARD COMMENTS IN APPRECIATION AND SUPPORT. AGREEMENT UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.**

- R-10 **10:15 AM TIME CERTAIN:** PUBLIC HEARING and Consideration of a RESOLUTION Approving Chair's Administrative Decision Regarding Marriage Licenses

**[FROM MARCH 25, 2004 BOARD MEETING: UPON MOTION OF COMMISSIONER CRUZ, SECONDED BY COMMISSIONER ROJO, CONSIDERATION OF SUBSTITUTE RESOLUTION APPROVING CHAIR'S ADMINISTRATIVE DECISION REGARDING MARRIAGE LICENSES WAS APPROVED, WITH COMMISSIONERS NAITO, CRUZ, ROJO AND LINN VOTING AYE, AND COMMISSIONER ROBERTS VOTING NO.]**

**CHAIR LINN WELCOMED ALL AND ADVISED THAT TESTIMONY WOULD BE LIMITED TO TWO MINUTES PER PERSON TO ALLOW EVERYONE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK. CHAIR LINN REMINDED THE AUDIENCE TO BE RESPECTFUL TO ALL.**

**BARBARA BELLUS TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. RAYMOND SABA TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO**

ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. MARK PIERCE TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ROBERT LEVERENZ; JAMIE MAUL; PAT MAHONE; MICHAEL SORENSEN; SUSAN LINDSAY AND SHO DOZONO TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. RAYMOND LOVE; NANCY CHRISTENSON AND AL BACON TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. JOSHUA ULRICH TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JIM SNIDER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. M'LOU CHRIST TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES; AND IN SUPPORT OF THE

**GOVERNMENT GRANTING LEGAL UNIONS. MARLA ROSENBERGER; MARY BOTKIN AND MOSES ROSS TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. TAMMY CASTERLINE AND ELVA MILLER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ELLEN EATON AND LINDA TRAEGER TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MYRNA MOSS; BRIAN SIMMONS; IAN CRARY AND RONALD MILLER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. MIKE MACCUTCHEON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JILL METCALF TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JOSH ROBERTS; ROBIN CASTRO; JUDITH YOUNGMAN; DAVE DORNACK; BARBARA CARNEGIE CAMPBELL AND STEVE WITTE TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO**

**ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. GORMAN GRAY; HARRY WAYNE STEWART, JR. AND JOHN GORDON TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. PHYLLIS ERNSBERGER AND TERRY MILLER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. TIMOTHY BERG TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ROBERT FARRIS TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. DARRELL DIMOTTE TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE**

**LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. TED KRIESEL TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. FRANK LESSA TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT GRANTING LEGAL UNIONS. ROGER STEFFANI TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. KATHY BELGE TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. MUNDI STEINER TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. ANTHONY RICHARDS TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. CARLY DENOS TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION; AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE MANNER IN WHICH FOUR COMMISSIONERS CAME TO THE DECISION TO**

**ISSUE MARRIAGE LICENSES TO SAME SEX COUPLES. DONNA OH TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION. JEFF STRANG; MOLLIE CLARKE; STEVE WAGENHOFFER AND BONNIE TINKER TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT AND APPRECIATION OF THE BOARD'S POSITION TO ADHERE TO THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION.**

**COMMISSIONERS NAITO, ROJO AND CRUZ AND CHAIR LINN EXPRESSED THEIR APPRECIATION FOR THE PHONE CALLS, EMAILS AND PUBLIC TESTIMONY THEY HAVE RECEIVED, THANKED THOSE WHO CAME TO THE HEARINGS MADE POSSIBLE BY COMMISSIONER ROBERTS TO SHARE THEIR STORIES; AND COMMENTED IN SUPPORT OF THEIR POSITION IN SUPPORT OF THE LEGAL OPINION THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO DENY MARRIAGE LICENSES BASED ON GENDER OR SEXUAL ORIENTATION.**

**RESOLUTION 04-039 APPROVING CHAIR'S ADMINISTRATIVE DECISION REGARDING MARRIAGE LICENSES ADOPTED, WITH COMMISSIONERS NAITO, CRUZ, ROJO AND LINN VOTING AYE, AND COMMISSIONER ROBERTS VOTING NO.**

*There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 12:29 p.m.*

BOARD CLERK FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

*Deborah L. Bogstad*





**Multnomah County Oregon**

## **Board of Commissioners & Agenda**

**connecting citizens with information and services**

### **BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS**

**Diane Linn, Chair**

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Suite 600  
Portland, Or 97214

Phone: (503) 988-3308 FAX (503) 988-3093

Email: [mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us)

**Maria Rojo de Steffey, Commission Dist. 1**

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Suite 600  
Portland, Or 97214

Phone: (503) 988-5220 FAX (503) 988-5440

Email: [district1@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:district1@co.multnomah.or.us)

**Serena Cruz, Commission Dist. 2**

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Suite 600  
Portland, Or 97214

Phone: (503) 988-5219 FAX (503) 988-5440

Email: [serena@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:serena@co.multnomah.or.us)

**Lisa Naito, Commission Dist. 3**

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Suite 600  
Portland, Or 97214

Phone: (503) 988-5217 FAX (503) 988-5262

Email: [district3@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:district3@co.multnomah.or.us)

**Lonnie Roberts, Commission Dist. 4**

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Suite 600  
Portland, Or 97214

Phone: (503) 988-5213 FAX (503) 988-5262

Email: [lonnie.j.roberts@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:lonnie.j.roberts@co.multnomah.or.us)

**On-line Streaming Media, View Board Meetings**  
**[www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/live\\_broadcast.shtml](http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/live_broadcast.shtml)**

**On-line Agendas & Agenda Packet Material**  
**[www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/agenda.shtml](http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/agenda.shtml)**

**Americans with Disabilities Act Notice:** If you need this agenda in an alternate format, or wish to participate in a Board Meeting, please call the Board Clerk (503) 988-3277, or Multnomah County TDD Phone (503) 988-5040, for information on available services and accessibility.

**MARCH 30, 31 & APRIL 1, 2004**

### **BOARD MEETINGS**

### **FASTLOOK AGENDA ITEMS OF INTEREST**

Pg 2	9:00 a.m. Tuesday Clackamas, Washington and Multnomah County Commissioners Joint Meeting on Mental Health Issues
Pg 2	4:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. Wednesday - Two Public Hearing Sessions on Issuance of Same Sex Marriage Licenses
Pg 3	9:00 a.m. Thursday Executive Session
Pg 4	9:30 a.m. Thursday Proclaiming April 18 through April 24, 2004 as Multnomah County Volunteer Week
Pg 5	9:45 a.m. Thursday Bridge Lighting Plan and Proposed Agreement for Hawthorne Bridge Lighting
Pg 5	10:15 a.m. Thursday Public Hearing and Board Vote on Resolution Regarding Issuance of Same Sex Marriage Licenses

Thursday meetings of the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners are cable-cast live and taped and may be seen by Cable subscribers in Multnomah County at the following times:

Thursday, 9:30 AM, (LIVE) Channel 30

Friday, 11:00 PM, Channel 30

Saturday, 10:00 AM, Channel 30

Sunday, 11:00 AM, Channel 30

Produced through Multnomah Community Television  
(503) 491-7636, ext. 333 for further info

or: <http://www.mctv.org>

Tuesday, March 30, 2004 - **9:00 AM to 1:00 PM**  
The Century Room at the Century Hotel  
8185 SW Tualatin Sherwood Road  
I-5 South to Exit 289, Right on Nyberg to Tualatin Sherwood Road

## **THREE COUNTY REGIONAL MEETING**

JM-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is hosting a regional meeting of the Clackamas, Washington and Multnomah County Commissioners. The purpose of this meeting is to discuss the interests of the counties and the possibility of mental health coordination. This meeting is open to the public.

---

Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - **4:00 PM to 6:00 PM**  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

PH-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

---

Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - **7:00 PM to 9:00 PM**  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

PH-2 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

Thursday, April 1, 2004 - 9:00 AM to 9:30 AM  
Multnomah Building, Sixth Floor Commissioners Conference Room 635  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **EXECUTIVE SESSION**

- E-1 The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners Will Meet in Executive Session Pursuant to ORS 192.660(1)(h). Only Representatives of the News Media and Designated Staff are allowed to Attend. Representatives of the News Media and All Other Attendees are Specifically Directed Not to Disclose Information that is the Subject of the Executive Session. No Final Decision will be made in the Executive Session. Presented by Agnes Sowle. 30 MINUTES REQUESTED.
- 

Thursday, April 1, 2004 - 9:30 AM to 12:00 PM  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

### **CONSENT CALENDAR - 9:30 AM** **NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

- C-1 Appointments of Joe Ryan, William Ross, Judith Booze, Steve Walsh, Jeff Kaiser, Lee Wolbert and Greg Olson to the MULTNOMAH COUNTY BICYCLE AND PEDESTRIAN CITIZEN ADVISORY COMMITTEE
- C-2 Appointment of Gary Marchke to the CITIZEN INVOLVEMENT COMMITTEE

### **SHERIFF'S OFFICE**

- C-3 Government Non-Expenditure Contract (190 Agreement) 0310510 to Form and Participate in the Regional Economic Crime Investigation Center

### **DEPARTMENT OF BUSINESS AND COMMUNITY SERVICES**

- C-4 RESOLUTION Authorizing Cancellation of Uncollectible Personal Property Taxes for Tax Years 1992/1993 through 2003/2004

**REGULAR AGENDA - 9:30 AM**  
**PUBLIC COMMENT - 9:30 AM**

Opportunity for Public Comment on non-agenda matters. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk.

**NON-DEPARTMENTAL - 9:30 AM**

- R-1 PROCLAMATION Proclaiming April 18 through April 24, 2004 as Multnomah County Volunteer Week

**COMMISSION ON CHILDREN, FAMILIES AND COMMUNITY - 9:35 AM**

- R-2 NOTICE OF INTENT to Submit a Proposal for a Summer Food Program Expansion Grant to the United Way of the Columbia-Willamette

**DEPARTMENT OF BUSINESS AND COMMUNITY SERVICES - 9:40 AM**

- R-3 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within the Mead Building, 421 SW 5th Avenue, Portland, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Elders in Action
- R-4 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Loaves and Fishes Centers, Inc.
- R-5 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Independent Living Resources, Inc.
- R-6 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Gresham Seniors United
- R-7 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to YWCA of Portland, Inc.
- R-8 RESOLUTION Declaring Property within 600 NE 8th Street, Gresham, Oregon, to be Surplus and Approving a Real Property Lease to Ride Connection

**NON-DEPARTMENTAL - 9:45 AM**

R-9 Bridge Lighting Plan and Proposed Agreement for Hawthorne Bridge Lighting. Presented by Pauline Anderson and Paddy Tillett (Willamette Light Brigade), Amy Joslin (County Sustainability Initiative), and Jon Henrichsen (County Bridge Section). 30 MINUTES REQUESTED.

R-10 **10:15 AM TIME CERTAIN:** PUBLIC HEARING and Consideration of a RESOLUTION Approving Chair's Administrative Decision Regarding Marriage Licenses

# **CABLE/MEDIA STREAMING COVERAGE FOR PUBLIC HEARINGS ON SAME SEX MARRIAGE**

Cable coverage of the March 25, March 31 and April 1, 2004 Board meetings/public hearings are produced through Multnomah Community Television. The following meetings will be cable-cast live and taped and may be seen by Cable subscribers in Multnomah County at the times and cable channels listed below. Call 503-491-7636, ext. 332 for further info or log onto <http://www.mctv.org> for the program guide/playback schedule. These Board meetings are also available live via media streaming at [http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/live\\_broadcast.shtml](http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/live_broadcast.shtml) or thereafter at <http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/pastmeetings.shtml>. Call Board Clerk Deb Bogstad 503-988-3277 for further information.

Thursday, March 25, 2004 - 9:30 AM  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

**10:15 AM TIME CERTAIN:** PUBLIC HEARING and Consideration of a RESOLUTION Approving Chair's Decision to Issue Marriage Licenses to Same-sex Persons. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**Thursday March 25, 9:30 AM, (LIVE) Channel 30**  
Friday, March 26, 11:00 PM, Channel 30  
Saturday, March 27, 10:00 AM, Channel 30  
Sunday, March 28, 11:00 AM, Channel 30

---

Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - **4:00 PM to 6:00 PM**  
Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100  
501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**Wednesday, March 31, 4:00 PM, (LIVE) Channel 29**

Saturday, April 3, 2:00 PM, Channel 29

Sunday, April 4, 4:00 PM, Channel 29

Wednesday, April 7, 8:00 PM, Channel 29

Saturday, April 10, 5:00 PM, Channel 29

---

**Wednesday, March 31, 2004 - 7:00 PM to 9:00 PM**

Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **PUBLIC HEARING**

The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**Wednesday, March 31, 7:00 PM, (LIVE) Channel 29**

Saturday, April 3, 4:00 PM, Channel 29

Sunday, April 4, 6:00 PM, Channel 29

Friday, April 9, 8:00 PM, Channel 29

Saturday, April 10, 7:00 PM, Channel 29

---

**Thursday, April 1, 2004 - 9:30 AM to 12:00 PM**

Multnomah Building, First Floor Commissioners Boardroom 100

501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

**10:15 AM TIME CERTAIN:** PUBLIC HEARING and Consideration of a RESOLUTION Approving Chair's Administrative Decision Regarding Marriage Licenses. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**Thursday April 1, 9:30 AM, (LIVE) Channel 30**

Friday, April 2, 11:00 PM, Channel 30

Saturday, April 3, 10:00 AM, Channel 30

Sunday, April 4, 11:00 AM, Channel 30

## AGENDA PLACEMENT REQUEST

**BUD MOD #:**

**Board Clerk Use Only:**

**Meeting Date:** March 31, 2004

**Agenda Item #:** PH-1 & PH-2

**Est. Start Time:** 4:00 & 7:00 PM

**Date Submitted:** 03/17/04

---

**Requested Date:** March 31, 2004

**Time Requested:** 2 Hours each

**Department:** Non-Departmental

**Division:** Chair's Office

**Contact/s:** Agnes Sowle

**Phone:** 503.988-3138

**Ext.:** 83138

**I/O Address:** 503/600

**Presenters:** Agnes Sowle

---

**Agenda Title:** The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners is requesting public testimony on a Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation. Testimony is limited to three minutes per person. Fill out a speaker form available in the Boardroom and turn it into the Board Clerk. The Boardroom will be open one hour prior to the meeting.

**NOTE:** If Ordinance, Resolution, Order or Proclamation, provide exact title. For all other submissions, provide clearly written title.

---

**1. What action are you requesting from the Board? What is the department/agency recommendation?**

Public hearing opportunity to solicit public testimony regarding a RESOLUTION Approving Chair's Administrative Decision Regarding Marriage Licenses

**2. Please provide sufficient background information for the Board and the public to understand this issue.**

In January 2004 Commissioners Naito and Cruz requested County Attorney Agnes Sowle to give her legal opinion on whether the County's practice of denying marriage licenses to same sex couples was permissible under current Oregon law and whether the County was at any risk of liability if it continued that practice.



On March 2, 2004, the County Attorney delivered to each Board member both her written legal opinion and an opinion letter from Charles F. Hinkle, who was asked to review this practice as independent counsel for the County. The County Attorney concluded the County's "refusal to issue marriage licenses to same sex couples violates Article I, section 20, of the Oregon Constitution." She further concluded that the Board and each of the Commissioners were required by law to act in compliance with the Constitution and that the County was at risk of incurring liability if it did not do so. Mr. Hinkle concurred, stating "If Multnomah County issues marriage licenses to opposite sex couples, it must issue marriage licenses to same sex couples." He further stated that "to do otherwise would be...in direct violation of the constitutional command of Article I, section 20."

No opinion was solicited from the Oregon Attorney General regarding the County's marriage licensing practice because the AG is advisory counsel for the State and State agencies rather than local government.

On March 3, 2004, Chair Linn directed the County's Tax Collection and Records Management Division to issue licenses to same sex couples. Commissioners Rojo de Steffey, Cruz and Naito held a press conference acknowledging the Chair's authority to change this administrative procedure and supporting her executive decision.

On March 8, 2004, Greg Chaimov, Legislative Counsel, released an opinion letter to Senator Kate Brown, in which he concluded that denying marriage licenses to same sex couples was a violation of the Oregon Constitution on the same grounds as cited by the County Attorney and Mr. Hinkle.

On March 12, 2004, Attorney General Hardy Myers released an opinion requested by the Governor, in which he concluded that the Supreme Court would likely find that denial of marriage licenses to same sex couples is a violation of the Oregon Constitution.

**3. Explain the fiscal impact (current year and ongoing).**

**NOTE: If a Budget Modification or a Contingency Request attach a Budget Modification Expense & Revenues Worksheet and/or a Budget Modification Personnel Worksheet.**

**If a budget modification, explain:**

- ❖ **What revenue is being changed and why?**
- ❖ **What budgets are increased/decreased?**
- ❖ **What do the changes accomplish?**
- ❖ **Do any personnel actions result from this budget modification? Explain.**
- ❖ **Is the revenue one-time-only in nature?**
- ❖ **If a grant, what period does the grant cover?**
- ❖ **When the grant expires, what are funding plans?**

**NOTE: Attach Bud Mod spreadsheet (FORM FROM BUDGET)**

**If a contingency request, explain:**

- ❖ **Why was the expenditure not included in the annual budget process?**

- ❖ What efforts have been made to identify funds from other sources within the Department/Agency to cover this expenditure?
- ❖ Why are no other department/agency fund sources available?
- ❖ Describe any new revenue this expenditure will produce, any cost savings that will result, and any anticipated payback to the contingency account.
- ❖ Has this request been made before? When? What was the outcome?

If grant application/notice of intent, explain:

- ❖ Who is the granting agency?
- ❖ Specify grant requirements and goals.
- ❖ Explain grant funding detail – is this a one time only or long term commitment?
- ❖ What are the estimated filing timelines?
- ❖ If a grant, what period does the grant cover?
- ❖ When the grant expires, what are funding plans?
- ❖ How will the county indirect and departmental overhead costs be covered?

**4. Explain any legal and/or policy issues involved.**

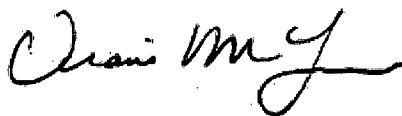
See response 2 on previous page.

**5. Explain any citizen and/or other government participation that has or will take place.**

Public testimony on the same sex marriage license issue was heard during public Board meetings on March 4 and March 11, 2004. Additional public testimony solicited and expected at the March 25, March 31 and April 1, 2004 public Board meetings.

**Required Signatures:**

Department/Agency Director: \_\_\_\_\_



Date: 03/17/04

Budget Analyst

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Date:

Dept/Countywide HR

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Date:

BEFORE THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

**RESOLUTION NO. \_\_\_\_\_**

**Approving Chair's Administrative Decision Regarding Marriage Licenses**

**The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners Finds:**

- a) In January 2004 Commissioners Naito and Cruz requested County Attorney Agnes Sowle to give her legal opinion on whether the County's practice of denying marriage licenses to same sex couples was permissible under current Oregon law and whether the County was at any risk of liability if it continued that practice.
- b) On March 2, 2004, the County Attorney delivered to each Board member both her written legal opinion and an opinion letter from Charles F. Hinkle, who was asked to review this practice as independent counsel for the County. The County Attorney concluded the County's "refusal to issue marriage licenses to same sex couples violates Article I, section 20, of the Oregon Constitution." She further concluded that the Board and each of the Commissioners were required by law to act in compliance with the Constitution and that the County was at risk of incurring liability if it did not do so. Mr. Hinkle concurred, stating "If Multnomah County issues marriage licenses to opposite sex couples, it must issue marriage licenses to same sex couples." He further stated that "to do otherwise would be...in direct violation of the constitutional command of Article I, section 20."
- c) No opinion was solicited from the Oregon Attorney General regarding the County's marriage licensing practice because the AG is advisory counsel for the State and State agencies rather than local government.
- d) On March 3, 2004, Chair Linn directed the County's Tax Collection and Records Management Division to issue licenses to same sex couples. Commissioners Rojo de Steffey, Cruz and Naito held a press conference acknowledging the Chair's authority to change this administrative procedure and supporting her executive decision.
- e) On March 8, 2004, Greg Chaimov, Legislative Counsel, released an opinion letter to Senator Kate Brown, in which he concluded that denying marriage licenses to same sex couples was a violation of the Oregon Constitution on the same grounds as cited by the County Attorney and Mr. Hinkle.
- f) On March 12, 2004, Attorney General Hardy Myers released an opinion requested by the Governor, in which he concluded that the Supreme Court would likely find that denial of marriage licenses to same sex couples is a violation of the Oregon Constitution.

**The Multnomah County Board of Commissioners Resolves:**

1. To support Chair Linn's March 2, 2004, decision whereby she directed the Tax Collection and Records Management Division of the Department of Business and Community Services to issue marriage licenses to all qualified persons regardless of their gender or sexual orientation.

ADOPTED this 1st day of April, 2004.

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

---

Diane M. Linn, Chair

REVIEWED:

AGNES SOWLE, COUNTY ATTORNEY  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

By \_\_\_\_\_  
Agnes Sowle, County Attorney

**BOGSTAD Deborah L**

---

**From:** Kenton Johnson [kenton@tirefactory.com]

**Sent:** Wednesday, April 07, 2004 1:01 PM

**To:** Bryce Davis

**Cc:** Jeff Iorg; BOGSTAD Deborah L; ROBERTS Lonnie J; Kwboggs@Earthlink. Net; ibastaff@qwest.net

**Subject:** 2.22:1 spoke on March 31st in support of the Board of Commissioners decision regarding same sex "marriage"

86 spoke in support, including:

71 expressing appreciation and

1 expressing opposition to the manner of the decision making process

34 spoke in opposition, including:

17 expressing opposition to the manner of the decision making process

4 expressed opposition to the manner of the decision making process

with no mention of support for or opposition to the decision itself

**Conclusion:**

**2.22:1** spoke in support of the Board of Commissioners position to adhere to a legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation.\*

**Commentary:**

Of those who spoke at the March 31, 2004 Public Hearings Before the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners, there were about 5 people speaking in favor to every 2 that spoke in opposition of the county's decision to not deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation.

This likely reflects an activism that exists among those in favor as opposed to a lack of interest, enthusiasm, or ability to actively support the majority view (according to recent polls) in Multnomah County that reflect a general disapproval of the Board's decision.

I hope this info is helpful in some way to you.

Thank you,

Kenton Johnson

Gresham, Oregon

*PS: These numbers are actually somewhat encouraging to me as it FELT more like 1:5 when I was speaking that evening.:)*

---  
the public hearings are available to watch at:

4:00 pm meeting: [http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/images/media/03\\_31\\_04\\_4PM\\_board.ram](http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/images/media/03_31_04_4PM_board.ram)

7:00 pm meeting: [http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/images/media/03\\_31\\_04\\_7PM\\_board.ram](http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc/images/media/03_31_04_7PM_board.ram)

---  
\* based on 38.5 vs 85.5 by splitting the vote that was in favor of same sex marriage but opposed to leaving Comm. Roberts out of the process etc. This also includes 4 speakers who only expressed opposition of to the process that took place.

---  
**Many thanks to the Deb Bogstad**, Board Clerk - Multnomah County Commissioners for supplying me with the raw data on who spoke to the Board on March 31st. I did not include these other numbers in my findings, but she relayed to me that the Board also heard testimony under public comment; 1 person against on March 4th; 3 for and 1 against on March 11th; and 55 speakers on April 1st.

4/7/2004

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.03

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Christine Sjogren (LISA'S MOM)

ADDRESS: 1000 SW Vista Ave 616

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97205

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-223-6631 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#2

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Judith Veazey

ADDRESS: 2025 NE 140th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97236

PHONE: DAYS: 503 253 6966

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#3

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Kelly Whitty

ADDRESS: 4920 NE 36th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-493-4232 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#4

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 9/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Tess Fields

ADDRESS: 6426 NE Rodney Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: 503 289 3497

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#5

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Damion Moyer-Sims

ADDRESS: 1834 NE 38th Apt B

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97212

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 232 1461

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#6

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

DAVID MANNARD

ADDRESS:

620 NE 15th

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland OR 97211

PHONE:

DAYS: 503-665-2628

EVES:

503 2825147

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

Some sex manager

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#6

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 9/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rev. David Maynard

ADDRESS: 6200 NE 19th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 282 5147 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: March 31

SUBJECT: Same-sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: The Rev. Glenna Shepherd

ADDRESS: Metropolitan Community Church  
NE Broadway

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-281-8868 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#7

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 9/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rev. Glenna Shephard

ADDRESS: 810 NE Failing St

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97212

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#8

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 9/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Tiffany Harris

ADDRESS: 2326 SW Osage St

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97205

PHONE: DAYS: 503 796 3765

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#9

invited by Severna Cruz 3:10 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: April Lewis

ADDRESS: 604 SE 33

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



Good afternoon Chair Linn, commissioners Cruz, Rojo-de Steffey, Naito and Roberts, and county Attorney, Agnes Sowle. My name is April Lewis. When I have appeared before you in the past, it has been in my role as a county employee. Today I come before you as a newly married citizen of Multnomah County.

I grew up in this county and have lived here most of my life. I have always felt different and apart from most other people. I have been yelled at, cursed at, called names and been spit on--all here in Multnomah County because I was perceived to be different. I have spent years experiencing hatred and judgment from strangers who justified their intemperance with selective religious interpretations.

A lifetime of feeling separate and not equal to ended on March 3, 2004 because of the actions of County Attorney Agnes Sowle and the women on the board of county commissioner. It ended when I married my partner of 17 years, Carol French. Being married has made me feel a part of society instead of a part from society. Being married makes me want to be a better woman, parent, sister, grandmother, daughter, employee and citizen. Being married makes me want to hurry home to calculate my county tax, start exercising and give up sugar. Being married has stripped away a layer of my own internalized homophobia that ran deep and hidden but kept me from feeling truly connected to the society of which I am most definitely an active and participating member.

I never dreamed I would get married in my own state, my own county and even in my own office building, but that is what happened. It was a perfect event marred only by the absence of our family. Many of them are here today to show their support for your courageous decisions and their appreciation for our marriage. I am so very proud of our family, our kids and grandkids, my mom, my brothers, sister in law, niece and nephews... who have stood with us as they do today encircling us in their love and support.

It is hard to explain the experience of being a member of a group that regularly experiences legal discrimination. Part of the reason I live in and work for Multnomah County is our strong commitment to inclusivity and nondiscrimination. I do not need **everyone** to like me or accept who I am or whom I choose to love and marry --as long as I have the acceptance and love of my family, friends and a few brave souls who are willing to stand up and do the right thing. I want to thank you women for your courage and commitment to nondiscrimination and equal rights for **all** citizens of this county.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: CAROL FRENCH

ADDRESS: 604 SE 33rd

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVE: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

My name is Carol French and I am a 23 year resident of Multnomah county. I would like to publicly acknowledge my gratitude to County Attorney Agnes Sowle, Chairwoman Diane Linn, and County Commissioners Lisa Naito, Serena Cruz, and Maria Rojo-de Steffey for risking their political careers, their peaceful lives, and their safety by taking a stand for civil rights.

I would like a moment to try to convey what this has meant to me. I am 62 years old and have spent 39 years of my life as a dedicated high school teacher and counselor. Public education has afforded me a wonderful and rewarding career, but it has been marred by the need to hide who I am, never being able to talk about my personal life at work, and knowing that there are people who, if they knew who I was, would try to keep me from doing the work I love. To those of you in the room who think this doesn't matter, think for a moment about what it would feel like to have to keep your entire personal life a secret, how it would feel to fear the loss of your job because you had no legal protection.

I have been in a committed relationship with my partner, April Lewis, for 17 years. We have a wonderful relationship with our two sons and their partners, two adorable – of course – grandchildren, and a large extended family. We have lived through cancer, the deaths of both of my parents and April's grandmother, and the usual joys and sorrows that life delivers to most people. Yet we have been denied – until March 3, 2004 - the right to marry. On that day, everything changed.

Getting married brings equality in practical terms, yes: taxes, inheritance laws, joint ownership of property, etc. But it brings so much more. I am no longer a second-class citizen. I deserve the same rights as everyone else. I deserve that piece of paper that says that the State of Oregon recognizes the legitimacy of my relationship to April. "Deserve" carries with it more than just political weight; it has enormous emotional and spiritual significance. It means that I am worthy, truly equal, and have much for which to be humbly grateful. It takes away that constant yearning for those things that are denied simply because of who you are.

I know that this issue is headed to the court system. But the five women whom I thanked, as well as the unconditional love and support of my family and circle of friends, give me faith that my state and my country will not let me down, that this will not be taken away because of the efforts of those who would keep the benefits of living in this great nation for themselves.

# 11

4:50 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 5/31/04

SUBJECT: SS MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: TOM POTTER

ADDRESS: 4909 SE 47

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97202

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#12



WANTS TO SPEAK

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

4:00 pm

MARCH 31, 2004

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 25/3/04

SUBJECT: Same gender marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Verlin Byers

ADDRESS: 12811 SE Stark

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97233

PHONE: DAYS: 503-256-1341

EVES: Same

EMAIL: VVB1969@msn.com

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Support of the Co-Commissioners' decision to  
issue same-sex marriage licenses

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: 1. Issue is about constitutional equal rights  
not sex or religion. 2. Tired of being told how evil I am  
because of who I am + who I loves. Perhaps public-affirming  
rituals will help strengthen gay relationships, reduce teenage-age  
suicides + promote tolerance + community in our State.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.


**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Wed  
7-9 pm

25/3/04

I did submit a yellow form  
so I could have my name  
placed on the Speaker's list.  
I just want to make sure that  
happens. I jotted some notes  
in the "written testimony" section of  
the paper, but they were only  
notes. I do wish to speak.

Thank you.  


Verlin Byers

503.256.1341

12811 SE Stark

Portland, OR 97233

#13

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Victoria Gullbeau

ADDRESS: 4815 NE 24TH

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-282-1457 EVES: Sam

EMAIL: goose1129@msn.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#14

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

Wed. March 31, 7:30 PM

MEETING DATE: ~~Thurs, March 25 9:30 AM~~

SUBJECT: Approving Chair's decision to issue  
~~Issuing~~ Marriage Licenses to Same Sex couples

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: John T. Schwiebert

ADDRESS: 2116 NE 18th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97212

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 281-3697 EVES: 503 281-3697

EMAIL: john@tezrsoup.com FAX: 503 282-9985

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



TESTIMONY BEFORE THE MULTNOMAH COUNTY COMMISSION  
March 31, 2004

My name is John Schwiebert. I have lived in Multnomah County for 32 years, serving as pastor of three churches within the city of Portland.

The members of my current congregation—gay and straight together—have authorized me to thank you, Commissioner Linn, not only for upholding the law, but for seizing upon a momentous opportunity to lead the people of Oregon and America further into a new future of justice and equality for all people.

It is a source of grief to me and my congregation that some of our fellow Christians have stood here to portray your action of March 3 as contrary to the teaching of the Bible and of the Christian faith. We respectfully disagree with their opinions.

The truth is that we Christians are clearly divided in our understanding of what the Bible does and doesn't say about homosexuality and about marriage.

My personal testimony is that I have felt the moving of God's Spirit in the events of this past month in Multnomah County. I have seen God once again opening doors and breaking down barriers erected by human prejudice.

You, Commissioner Linn, have moved with that Spirit. And even though you knew well the political risks, you did what you knew to be right. You acted not only as a responsible public official but as a person of faith. You seized the historic moment and in so doing helped us as a people—gay and straight together--to take an important step forward.

To be sure not everybody was ready to take that step, and so your action was disturbing to many. But, at the time, not everyone was ready for the Emancipation Proclamation, or the directive by the mayor of Nashville to integrate lunch counters, or the U. S. Supreme Court decision that effectively legalized inter-racial marriage. Yet our nation is the better because these actions were taken. And most people have since come to accept them as actions whose time had come.

I believe that history will also vindicate your action, and that many who now disagree with your action will—in future years—come to appreciate its appropriateness and its timeliness.

Thank you again for your leadership.

Rev. John T. Schwiebert  
2116 NE 18<sup>th</sup> Ave  
Portland, OR 97212

503 281-3697  
john@tearsoup.com

#15

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

03.31.04

10:30 am

MEETING DATE: 3/25/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE Wedgy

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: ROGER BROWN

ADDRESS: 7879 NW 214

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Hillsboro 97124

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#16

You may fax this form to:

2:55  
(503) 988-5440  
fax

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04 4:00pm

SUBJECT: Marriage Licenses to Same Sex Partners

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Same PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rev. W. J. Mark Knutson

ADDRESS: Augustana Lutheran Church 2710 NE 14th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Parkland, Oregon 97212

PHONE: DAYS: 288-6174 EVES: 830-4346

EMAIL: mark@augustana.org FAX: 288-2911

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Speaking in support of licenses to  
Same Sex couples

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

I would appreciate it if it could  
be placed on the agenda between 4-5pm since  
I have evening services beginning at 5:30pm  
at the church. Thank you.

IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to 3 minutes.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#17

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Kathleen D. Saadat

ADDRESS: 1311 NE Schuyler #1

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-282-0711

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Yes

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

March 31, 2004

**TESTIMONY TO COUNTY COMMISSION  
SUPPORT RESOLUTION RE ISSUANCE OF  
SAM SEX MARRIAGE LICENSES**

**From Bill of Rights of the Constitution of South Africa:  
Equality**

9. (1) Everyone is equal before the law and has the right to equal protection and benefit of the law.

(2) Equality includes the full and equal enjoyment of all rights and freedoms. To promote the achievement of equality, legislative and other measures designed to protect or advance persons, or categories of persons, disadvantaged by unfair discrimination may be taken.

(3) The state may not unfairly discriminate directly or indirectly against anyone on one or more grounds, including race, gender, sex, pregnancy, marital status, ethnic or social origin, color, sexual orientation, age, disability, religion, conscience, belief, culture, language and birth.

\*\*\*\*\*

It puzzles me that we, the marginalized citizens of America have to fight to be part of the American family. My father and brothers served in the military. When Dad died, he had over a hundred awards and certificates acknowledging his civic contributions. My grandparents raised seven children and were good citizens. They were good Americans even when our country denied them full rights and privileges of being Americans because they were African Americans. They were good Americans, maybe even great Americans.

Once African American people could not marry other African American people. Seems that some thought harm would come if black people were allowed to marry one another and live with one another in love and respect.

Then there were laws that forbade interracial marriage. and were still in place in my home state of Missouri in 1964 when my friends had to cross the river into Illinois to marry.

In 2004 most of us would say that those attitudes were fueled by bigotry. I believe the movement against same sex marriage is driven by that same fuel, bigotry.

To the credit of our Nation, laws related to African American marriages have changed but not because of the popular vote. Those changes came about because people pressed the case until judges and lawmakers intervened to change the laws that violated the letter and the spirit of the Constitution of the United States of America and the Constitutions of most of the states that make up this Nation.

We know that people who are biased against a group will NEVER VOTE for the extension of rights to that group.

The start of changes in civil and human comes through changes in policy based on interpretation of the law that govern us.

But the real change comes when enough of us say TODAY, IT IS NOT BUSINESS AS USUAL. THANK YOU FOR THAT DAY.

I am an African American lesbian. I will not separate myself into pieces to satisfy identity politics nor will I succumb to the tactics of divide and conquer. I am a whole person. Each and every part of me is American. As Americans, every one of us has a right to expect to have all of the rights, responsibilities, benefits and obligations granted under a constitution that declares us all equal.

Thank you for your courage. I ask that you vote to support the resolution to continue to issue marriage licenses to same sex couples.

Kathleen D.. Saadat  
1311 NE Schuyler Apt 1  
Portland, OR 97212

#18

3:15 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME-SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: GREG ALLEN

ADDRESS: 18239 NW GERMANTOWN RD.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97231

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-645-1436 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Greg Allen  
18239 NW Germantown Road  
Portland, OR 97231

Submitted to the Multnomah County Commission Public Meeting  
March 31, 2004

Chairwoman Linn, and Commissioners Rojo de Steffey, Naito, Cruz, and Roberts,

My name is Greg Allen; and my family and I have lived in Oregon for twenty years. I wish to express to the commission my strong objection to its issuance of marriage licenses to same-sex couples.

The legal opinion on which the commission based its action was that the wording of Chapter 106 of the Oregon State Statutes is not specific enough to prohibit people of the same gender from being issued a marriage license. But the true intention of this wording is plain to all who read the rest of this chapter for themselves in an unbiased manner; because it makes repeated reference to the two parties entering into marriage as specifically 'husband and wife'.


I also object to the manner in which the commission acted upon this opinion. As I see it, the commission (1) designed its meetings so as to avoid required public disclosure, (2) excluded one of the commissioners from being assessed of its intentions, (3) enabled a particular advocacy group to inform its constituents that the licenses were going to be made available to them before the public was informed, (4) waved the legal three-day waiting period so that same-sex marriage ceremonies could be performed on-the-spot before news cameras, and (5) only sought public input after several thousands of the licenses had already been issued to same-sex couples.

These alone are sufficient reasons to object to the commission's actions. But I feel compelled to state my strongest objection. It has to do with the conviction that the commission's authority is not absolute but derivative. It, like all other human governments, derives its legitimacy—as in the words of our nation's founding document—from "the laws of nature and nature's God". This means that Multnomah County does not have the right or authority to reconstruct the nature of marriage as it chooses; but only to regulate marriage in accordance with the design given it by the divine Creator of that sacred institution.

That design has already been stated for us by One who walked this earth as God in human flesh two-thousand years ago. His words on marriage are recorded for us in Matthew's Gospel; and though the context in which He spoke was different from ours, His words are nevertheless applicable and conclusive. He said, "Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning 'made them male and female,' and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'?" (Matthew 19:4-5; New King James Version). Marriage, then, is not an "evolving paradigm", as some are insisting. Its design has been established, once and for all, as a union of one man and one woman.

For these reasons, I respectfully urge the commission to reconsider and reverse its action.

Sincerely,



Greg Allen



---

<sup>1</sup>See **106.020 Prohibited and void marriages**, "... when either party thereto had a wife or husband living at the time of such marriage"; **106.041 Necessity for marriage license; application**, "to solemnize marriages, and authorizing such person, organization or congregation to join together as husband and wife the persons named in the license"; **106.150 Form of solemnization; witnesses; solemnization before congregation**, "In the solemnization of a marriage no particular form is required except that the parties thereto shall assent or declare in the presence of the clergyperson, county clerk or judicial officer solemnizing the marriage and in the presence of at least two witnesses, that they take each other to be husband and wife." That the two parties of a marriage are of the opposite sex is also necessarily assumed in **106.081**, in which the County clerk is required to distribute fetal alcohol syndrome pamphlets to marriage license applicants; a requirement that would be senseless unless it assumed that the couple was of the opposite sex and that pregnancy was possible. Nowhere in the statutes is any statement found that suggests that the two people entering into a marriage could be of the same sex.

#19

3:60

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: KAREN MEYER

ADDRESS: 9519 NE CAMPAIGN ST.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PTLD. OR 97220

PHONE: DAYS: 503-287-7327 EVES: Same

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#20

3:03 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Resolution

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Julie Southgate

ADDRESS: 7636 SE 31st

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PH1 OR 97202

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**Testimony of Julie Southgate  
Concerning Resolution Reiterating the County's Position  
That it is Unconstitutional to Deny Marriage Licenses  
Based on Gender**

**March 31, 2004**

I am coming before you today to express my opposition to the resolution. Every civilization, every government operates from some standard. In America, Judeo-Christian morality is the standard that provides a basis for our legal system. You are violating the Judeo-Christian ethic which has been the foundation of our freedoms and of our laws.

It has become unpopular in our time to speak of truth. But historically, truth has been the highest pursuit of man. Down through the ages how has man discerned truth? Through *biblical revelation, historical precedent and evident reason*. By any of these measures, sanctioning the marriage of same-sex couples is wrong.

When God reveals Himself through Holy Scripture, He defines marriage as being between a man and a woman and condemns homosexual practice as wicked and as an act of rebellion against Himself and the created order. The Book of Genesis describes God's creation of marriage as a sacred institution ordained by God for the enjoyment of humanity and for procreation. Genesis also describes God's judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah, cities which fell deeply into the sin of homosexuality. God directly condemns homosexual practice in the Old Testament Law. In His ministry, Jesus Christ validated all that had been revealed through the Law and the Prophets, saying "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill." (*Matthew 5:17*) In the New Testament book of Romans, the apostle Paul explicitly addresses homosexuality, describing its prevalence as evidence that God has ceased restraining evil and has given man over to his sin.

When we seek to discern truth through tradition, we again find marriage to be defined as between a man and a woman. Even the ancient Greeks who indulged in homosexual practice knew that marriage was between a man and a woman.

The third standard for truth is evident reason. Obviously, nature tells us that man and woman belong together sexually and any other arrangement is an aberration. Here, revelation and reason come together to teach us what is right. In Romans we learn that God speaks through nature to communicate His moral character and His moral standards.

I would be remiss in my discussion of truth if I did not point to the one who called Himself "...the Way, The Truth and the Life", Jesus Christ. The whole purpose of God's revelation is to point to that one Redeemer who died for the sins of all those who look to Him in repentance and faith. God's condemnation of sin is to convict us, that we might realize our need for a Savior.

In summary, I strongly oppose this resolution on the grounds of its immorality, its divergence from historical precedence and its lack of coherent reason.

I would like to close with the observation that the great Russian dissident writer, Alexander Solzhenitsen, warns us that when a country abandons God it opens the door to tyranny.

#21

3pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT:

Gay Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Joy Aasen (A-son)

ADDRESS:

8044 N Jersey St

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland OR

PHONE:

DAYS: 503-289-6668

EVES:

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Testimony of Joy Aasen  
Multnomah County Commissioners Hearing on  
Gay Marriage  
3/31/04

Finding a point to start a 3 minute speech on such a hot topic is challenging. I am a basically a housewife and mother of 3. I have no degrees and no political background. I am just an average middle class American citizen and I am outraged. Choosing this arena to initiate myself into public speaking is somewhat amazing, but the issue at hand is much too important to remain mute. My personal opinion on the subject of gay marriage is not the issue. The process through which the decision was implemented is the issue and is cause for great concern. The county's constant refusal to acknowledge the standard process for "changing the rules" is a matter of record. The consistent denial of our history and the foundation of this wonderful "Land of the Free" is beyond all the logic that my brain can muster.

The mere fact that 4...count them 4 people share an opinion on an issue does in no way empower them with the right to overrule the will of the people. Doesn't the Declaration of Independence proclaim that we are a government of the people by the people for the people? Is people defined as 4? If so, there should be a whole lot of different laws enacted. If the reality is that 4 people can decide the fate of generations to come, implement laws that do not represent the general population, and overrun state laws at will, what's next?

Many, many people have sacrificed their lives for the cause of America. America, a country founded on the Judeo Christian Value system. This is our history. We didn't write our history, we have only had the pleasure of living in the victories that were won with all those sacrifices. The very fact that you were elected to the position that you currently hold is a direct result of the sacrifices of our forefathers. And yet without conscience, you can redefine and distort the known and accepted truths of our foundation as a nation to fit your political agenda.

Who endowed you with the power to make the decision which you have made? It seems to me that would be WE THE PEOPLE. And for what purpose did we empower you? To go behind our backs in a closed door session and reach decisions that you know would not pass through the

standard process because WE THE PEOPLE might say no. We did not empower you to make decisions that go against the very foundation of our nation! I feel confident that the opinion I hold on these issues is shared by a majority of my fellow citizens.

This issue of gay marriage, as well as any other issue that is intended to alter laws that were enacted by WE THE PEOPLE with a majority vote must remain the decision of the people and not just 4 of those people. The real issue of usurping our authority as free people must remain the focus. We will defend our right to be governed by majority and not by persons abusing their elected positions to impose their personal belief systems into our laws. This can not be accepted as standard procedure. Issues designed to change laws need to be brought before the people for a majority, and final ruling. This is a freedom guaranteed to all of us in our constitution.

For those people residing in the good old U.S. of A. who feel that our freedoms are not enough, (sort of like spoiled children who have to have the whole bag of cookies, not just their share), you need to ban together, buy an island and go make your own country to rule at will through whatever process you choose. Stop forcing the wishes of the few on the will of the many. This is America, a democracy, which by definition means ruled by majority (not 4). We are Americans and in God we do still trust.

Thank you



#22

3 03 pm

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: LINDA DONSKY

ADDRESS: 4452 KURTH ST., S.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: SALEM, OR 97302

PHONE: DAYS: 503 587-0619

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#23

3:05pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Thomas Luckett

ADDRESS: 5223 SW 19th Dr

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR ~~97202~~ 97239

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Remarks prepared for Multnomah County public meeting, 31 March 2004.

Thomas M. Lockett  
5223 SW 19<sup>th</sup> Dr  
Portland, OR 97239

America is a democracy, but it is also a constitutional democracy. In America, the constitution constrains the people to respect the liberties of the individual. In 1781 Thomas Jefferson summarized the spirit of these constraints when he wrote, "The legitimate powers of government extend to such acts only as are injurious to others." Let us apply Jefferson's rule in the present case. When two individuals of the same sex pursue their happiness through marriage, they injure no one. If the government forbids their marriage, it thus oversteps its legitimate powers, and transforms a democracy into a tyranny of the majority. Multnomah County needs more leaders like Diane Linn who understand the liberal principles on which our nation is founded. For elected officials, justice is not always the popular policy, but it is always the just policy.

---

Reference: Thomas Jefferson, *Writings*, ed. Merrill D. Peterson (Library of America, 1984), p. 285.

#24

- 3:05 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

Mann

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

NORM COSTA

ADDRESS:

5712 SW Beaverton Hillsdale

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

PORTLAND OR 97221

PHONE:

DAYS:

503 203 8475

EVENINGS:

EMAIL:

costa107@comcast.net

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

Hand in

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 25

3:10 PM

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Jaehae Rancourt

ADDRESS: 8200 NE 181<sup>st</sup> Ct

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Vancouver, WA 98682

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 904-9476 (cell) EVES: 256-7677

EMAIL: RancourtST@Comcast.net FAX: Same

SPECIFIC ISSUE: against same sex marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I am a minority in USA. But moral issues  
as this does not grant a special <sup>legal</sup> privilege. My concern for  
my children's future. Their "Freedom & Safety" is at danger!

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#26

3:10pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: GABE DALSON

ADDRESS: 2121 SW MULTNOMAH #16

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#27

3:15 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: COREY MICHAEL BRUESCH

ADDRESS: 2121 SW MULTNOMAH #16

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503- \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#28

3:10 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Thomas L. Valencia

ADDRESS: PO Box 901

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Carlton, OR 97111

PHONE: DAYS: 503-538-9655 EVES: 503-852-5586

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#29

315

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGES

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: DR. HELENA M. CARLSON

ADDRESS: 6126 SE. 39TH AVE.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR. 97202

PHONE: DAYS: 503-774-2513 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: CARLSONH@EARTHLINK.NET FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: SAME SEX MARRIAGES

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I AM SPEAKING ON BEHALF OF THE AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION. THE APA HAS GONE ON RECORD IN SUPPORT OF ALL CIVIL RIGHTS OF GAYS/LESBIANS, INCLUDING RIGHTS TO NON-DISCRIMINATION IN ALL AREAS. IT IS THE ETHICAL DUTY OF ALL PSYCHOLOGISTS TO STRIVE TO REMOVE ALL STIGMA FROM HOMOSEXUALS, AND TO SUPPORT EFFORTS TO END DISCRIMINATION AGAINST THEM

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#30

3:15 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Helen Stanley

ADDRESS: PO Box 20097

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97294

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVE: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

To the County Commissioners:

I have been blessed to be born and to live in America—the land of Democracy. I love my nation. I am a wife, mother, grandmother and great-grandmother.

We have a great desire to see our children and their children have the same opportunity to live in a land of democracy that we have had; however in recent days we have had the terrible experience of seeing our democratic rights being taken away right here in the very county in which we live. We have seen the fundamental principles on which our nation was built changed overnight. Just a few weeks ago we awoke to find that the basic institution of marriage between one man and one woman had been changed without one chance of public input! It was as though our freedom had been lost. We no longer could trust you, our law enforcers. Our trust had been broken.

To me, this is a serious offense, for our nation cannot stand without public trust in their elected officials. What has happened will have a lasting effect, unless it is dealt with immediately. How can we expect our youth to obey the law and turn out to be trustworthy citizens if the very ones who are supposed to be examples upholding the law are the ones who break them The very round-about manner in which the whole matter took place was very sneaky and alarming, and I was greatly offended!

Children need the balancing effect of one loving mother and one loving father. This is what we should be striving for. Let's once again set our country in the right moral direction. Let's find out more about what the actual majority of Americans feel about same sex marriages, and please work to rebuild trust by going about things in a legal manner.

There is a story about a fox who accidentally lost his tail. Feeling different with no tail, the fox backed against a tree so that no one could see that he didn't have one; then he called a meeting of the other foxes. He suggested that tails were a nuisance, and that they should all cut off their tails. The foxes were listening until one little fox happened to go behind the tree and discover that the fox who was speaking had no tail; then, the eyes of the other foxes were opened to what was really happening. Is this similar to what is happening to us and to our children? Because a certain group of people want to live another lifestyle, must we all be forced to comply? The fox could have lived with his lack of a tail and still have been accepted by the other foxes, but he should not have tried to get others to cut off their own tails. We should not change our long-standing heritage and legal definition of marriage between one man and one woman just to please others.

Thank you for your kind attention.

*Helen Stanley*

To the County Commissioners:

I have been blessed to be born and to live in America—the land of Democracy. I love my nation. My husband and I have raised three children and are now enjoying them, along with eleven grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

We have a great desire to see our children and their children have the same opportunity to live in a land of democracy that we have had; however in recent days we have had the terrible experience of seeing our democratic rights being taken away right here in the very county in which we live. We have seen the fundamental principles on which our nation was built changed overnight. Just a few weeks ago we awoke to find that the basic institution of marriage between one man and one woman had been changed without one chance of public input! It was as though our freedom had been lost. We no longer could trust you, our law enforcers. Our trust had been broken.

To me, this is a serious offense, for our nation cannot stand without public trust in their elected officials. What has happened will have a lasting effect, unless it is dealt with immediately. How can we expect our youth to obey the law and turn out to be trustworthy citizens if the very ones who are supposed to be examples upholding the law are the ones who break them? Commissioner Lonnie Roberts was left completely in the dark while others took special pains to meet with each other two by two, even though all four were involved. This very round-about manner in which the whole matter took place was very sneaky and alarming, and I was greatly offended!

Children need the balancing effect of one loving mother and one loving father. This is what we should be striving for. Divorce is already rampant, because of the moral breakdown in our society. Same sex marriages will only intensify the problem. Let's once again set our country in the right moral direction. Let's find out more about what the actual majority of Americans feel about same sex marriages, and please work to rebuild trust by going about things in a legal manner.

There is a story about a fox who accidentally lost his tail. Feeling different with no tail, the fox backed against a tree so that no one could see that he didn't have one; then he called a meeting of the other foxes. He suggested that tails were a nuisance, and that they should all cut off their tails. The foxes were listening until they discovered that the fox who was speaking had no tail. Then, their eyes were opened to what was really happening. Is this happening to us and to our children? Because a certain group of people want to live another lifestyle, must we all be forced to comply? The fox could have lived with his lack of a tail and still have been accepted by the other foxes, but he should not have tried to get others to cut off their own tails. We should not change our long-standing heritage and legal definition of marriage between one man and one woman just to please others.

**Thank you for your kind attention.**

*Helen Stanley*

# 31

3 20 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

PER FAGERENG

ADDRESS:

4108 SE 16th

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland OR 97202

PHONE:

DAYS:

EVENINGS:

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

## A Solution

The purpose of civil society is not to make citizens holy. It's a way for people to live in peace with equal rights and protections. Civil society, with all its laws and regulations, should not discriminate without a compelling reason.

The benefits that go along with marriage should be available to all. The term "marriage" has been around for a long time and used for many reasons, and by now it should be in the public domain.

Therefore, if some people and organizations want to make marriage serve a different purpose, I think they should come up with a different term. I would suggest "Holy Moly Matrimony." Churches could copyright the term and allow it to be used only by people they approve of. For them, Holy Moly Matrimony can be as sacred as they want it to be.

Then maybe the rest of society can be left to live and love and struggle along in peace.

Per Fagereng  
Portland

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Homosexual Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Yakov Natan Lawrence

ADDRESS: PO Box 641 Wilsonville

CITY/STATE/ZIP: OR 97070

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: <sup>503</sup> 789-9881

EVES: same

EMAIL: n/a

FAX: n/a

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# Testimony to Multnomah County Commission

Three Minutes:

3/31/04 Yacov Natan Lawrence

Ladies and Gentlemen,

Pastor - Heshava Rabbah Messianic Community  
SW Portland 503 - 789-9881

There is a God in heaven who is sovereign over the affairs of men. His name is YHWH Elohim. It is Him that I serve.

You have no power or authority at all to promote unrighteous agendas such as homosexual marriage except that YHWH God permits it. He is the Just Judge of the universe to whom all humans are accountable and all will stand before him on the day of judgment. Mock and scorn if you will, but that day of reckoning will come. Though men in their vanity may conspire together against the Lord to free themselves from the moral laws upon which this universe is built, the Lord who sits in the heavens will laugh them to scorn and judge you for your actions.

I predict that homosexual union and other lewd and immoral practices will be legalized. I don't condemn you for this. You can't help yourselves, for you have lost your moral compass and have rejected divine authority. The Bible in Romans chapter one describes your actions precisely and the fate of the reprobate. No, I do not hold you accountable. I hold the Church in America responsible. For 100 years it has retreated from the moral high ground it once held. Instead of being a lighthouse it has become a spiritual whorehouse of compromise, rebellion, weakness and humanism. How can the blind lead the blind?

Where are the pastors, rabbis and spiritual leaders in Portland to act as the watchmen on the wall, to sound the alarm, and to rally the troops against the enemies of truth and righteousness? Most are asleep and are playing the game called religion, they are building their empires and bank accounts while the world is going to hell around them. Most are blind, deaf, dumb and impotent. They have told us that the laws YHWH God have been nailed to the cross and terminated and now they wonder why the world says that the laws and standards of YHWH God are irrelevant and passe. Spiritual leaders, look at yourself in the mirror. You are to blame for this mess. Repent before Elohim vomits you out of his mouth. Elohim holds YOU responsible for the spread of the cancer of homosexuality, abortion and pornography and all the other moral diseases that are destroying the Judeo-Christian fabric of this nation. For those few leaders who have stood up for righteousness: God bless you!!

So Ladies and Gentlemen of the counsel and the rest of you, I THANK YOU for pushing your perverse agendas upon our society. This action on your part will help to wake up and to galvanize the sleeping Bible-believing and God-fearing Americans who oppose what you are doing.

In the meantime where is the outcry from the pastors, rabbis and spiritual leaders? I can't hear you? Speak up. America needs you now more than ever! Repent! There is room at the foot of the cross for all of you. The arms of Yeshua/Jesus continue to be open wide in love and forgiveness!

Thank you.



#33

3:26

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3.31.04

SUBJECT: Same sex marriage license

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: R10 PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Karen Wells

ADDRESS: 2607 NE MASON

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PDX OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#34

3

3:25 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/21/04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

A1-1

FOR:

AGAINST:

✓

Process

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Robert L. Ziemer

ADDRESS:

7301 S.E. Lincoln St

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland, Oregon

PHONE:

DAYS:

762-2475

EVENING:

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

My name is Bob Ziemer. I live in southeast Portland. My comments will be terse to stay within the time limits.

In more than 15 years covering county government and the courts as a newspaper reporter and editor, and 12 years working in both houses of Congress and in national politics, I have never witnessed a more haughty, pretentious, and remarkably cunning effort at changing policy than in this instance. Your actions were most disrespectful of the public.

I first learned that you would begin issuing same-sex marriage licenses about 4:30 on the afternoon before it was to start. I cannot tell you how my blood began to boil -- not so much because of the licenses but because of the process. I immediately phoned your office, Commissioner Linn, and inquired of your staff if the radio reports were accurate. I received no confirmation or denial. So I suggested that I would initiate a recall should you go ahead without proper hearings.

I don't think you were naive about the political consequences. A majority of the public, according to polls, resist same-sex marriage. Yet you plotted with a small interest group for the desired results. You conspired to keep everything quiet and to spring it on an unsuspecting public so there would be little or no possibility to react constructively. You made provision to waive the waiting period and even to provide a place for immediate marriages and a retired judge to perform them.

It was an "in your face" performance.

For some of us older citizens who had found public displays by the gay community repugnant, but were reasonably tolerant of that lifestyle, your action seemed a shocking assault on the cultural, social and legal organization of the community. You certainly must have anticipated a negative response from the religious community, many of whom believe homosexuality is immoral or sinful. Yet you went ahead behind closed doors in a shroud of duplicity knowing that if the statute defining marriage as one male person and one female person were found

unconstitutional it could affect the entire state and nation without any real debate.

Assuming the courts should find the statute unconstitutional, would that limit the state from any regulation of marriage. For example could a father marry his daughter under the same theory? Could a brother and sister get a license to marry? Would polygamy be allowed? Could underage children be married?

The apparent attempt to pile up supporting legal opinions in the wake of the initial opinion seems like an effort to further control the outcome. You seem to argue that the courts should decide but you tried to stack the deck with unchallenged opinions. I believe that you could get an equal number on contradicting legal opinions without any trouble if you tried.

If the basis for holding the marriage statute unconstitutional is Article I, Section 20, which reads "no law shall be passed granting to any citizen or class of citizens privileges, or immunities, which upon the same terms, shall not apply to all citizens" than would it not be possible to strike down any limiting law by the same logic. For example, would it be unconstitutional to bar felons from voting or having a firearm? Would it be impossible the restrict medically challenged citizens from driving an automobile?

Commissioner Naito, I believe you were quoted as saying Gov. Kulongoski's remarks about A-G Myers opinion were "convoluted gibberish." I agree his stance was less than remarkable. To end his statement with the observation that the statute would probably be held unconstitutional by the Supreme Court did nothing to help clarify the issue. If he had wanted to assert jurisdiction and stop the county, he could have sent the state police to arrest somebody for breaking the law.

Moreover I don't consider the governor an expert in constitutional law. During his term as attorney general he permitted a young man accused of murder to sit in the Clackamas County jail for five years before going to trial. After the man was

convicted and sentenced to die he spent several more years on death row before his sentence was reversed for lack of a speedy trial. As a justice, then on the court, Kulongoski had to recuse himself while the other justices voted five to one for reversal with prejudice. So much for his commitment to constitutional law.

I contend that it is highly presumptuous for anyone to speculate about how the Supreme Court would rule in this instance. The justices read newspapers and public opinion polls and so they could be persuaded to find quite differently than what this commission decided. I find no compelling reason to put this on a fast track either. If the voters decide to amend the constitution, as they could, it might be better to allow time for that decision. Many citizens do not hold the courts in high esteem either.

Probably the current predicament occurred because too many local politicians think they can do anything they want with immunity. They seem to want this county to be on the cutting edge of liberalism. They call for the community to "celebrate diversity" but they cannot tolerate difference. They caution against writing discrimination into the constitution, but they are untroubled about discriminating against an elected member of their own board who held a different point of view.

This is a vicious attitude which ought not to be tolerated.

In a recent editorial, The Oregonian strongly commented of the four women commissioners: "They have proved themselves unfit for public office. They should be recalled or voted out."

As you continue to dissemble like a high school clique, I should think they might consider resigning to show some penance.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: ARTHUR G. WAILEAS

ADDRESS: 6405 NE 26TH

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97211

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-282-4286

EVES: SAME

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#36

3<sup>26</sup>

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Liz Schlosser

ADDRESS: 1524 SE 43<sup>RD</sup>

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97215

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#37

3:33 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: ALEC R. VESELY

ADDRESS: 3390 SW 87TH AVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97225

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: (503) 275-5278 EVES: (503) 292-7808

EMAIL: ALEC.VESELY@USBANK.COM FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#38

345

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

PH-1

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: same sex marriage

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Erika Silver

ADDRESS: 3816 NE 14

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#39

340 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Joe Ayers

ADDRESS: 5305 NE Ainsworth

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97218

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-528-1216

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

JOE AYERS

Homosexuals are perhaps the most reviled of human beings, sometimes not recognized as even human. I would venture to say that there are, collectively, more derogatory terms for gays, lesbians, bisexuals and transgendered people than for any other class or race of people. That in itself suggests the prevalence of homosexuality. We are white men & women, black men & women, asian men & women, Hispanic men & women. Homosexuality happens in every nation in this world.

I have pored over our state and country's constitution, the bible, the Koran, statistics on family violence, child abuse, marriage and divorce rates. There are so many facets to this issue one can be overwhelmed.

In the scriptures of the religions there are vague and sometimes contradictory statements. Many who use scripture to denounce same-sex partnerships, or queers at all, pick and choose among laws that also forbid contact with menstruating women, the eating or even touching of some animals, and the cutting of men's hair and beard.

Statistical information does not indicate that marriage is any protection from spousal or child abuse; that the national divorce rate is at about 40% and expected to rise; that the character of the Traditional American Nuclear family is eroding and a new face of family is emerging.

Statistical information does indicate that there are many benefits from a successful marriage. Straight couples may have difficulties and they also do well, I don't think same-sex couples will do much worse.

I think that this will eventually be about more than same-sex marriage. In the way that decades passed after the abolition of slavery before African Americans had a vote, in the way that decades passed after women won the right to vote, and in the way that women and racial minorities are still working toward true equality this is just a step along the way to our nation realizing a greater equality for all persons. I can imagine an America where guided by the principles of Life, Liberty, and the pursuit of Happiness we can reach a broader conception of humanity.

I don't imagine I've said anything that hasn't been said or thought before. So, to end with repeating someone else's words I'd like to quote Thomas Jefferson's 1<sup>st</sup> Inaugural Address:

"All too will bear in mind this sacred principle, that though the will of the majority is in all cases to prevail, for that will to be rightful it must be reasonable; that the minority possesses their equal rights, which equal law must protect, and to violate would be oppression. ...Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion..."

#40

3:40 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same - Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Richard K. Nelson

ADDRESS: 5305 NE Peninsula

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland Oregon 97218-2315

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: (503) 528-1216 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: E

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

I am here ~~and~~ for the friends that were not able to make it here.

Women

RICHARD  
NELSON

*We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.*

I was not sure what I wanted to do here, in regards to what is causing me unrest and insecurities and anger. While I see again, as we see thru out our history, the fight for what I believe is the basic civil rights that each free human should have no matter who they are. I am a 35-year-old male who has been in a relationship for 15 years, I can recall knowing I was gay as a very, very young child. Most of my youth was running from people in fear that I would end up getting my body beat for who I am. So I would run the back way home from school most of the time. I was safe but, there were times that I was not and had to sneak home to clean my bloody body so I did not have to explain what happened to my parents. This was not only kids that I was attacked from, but adults (My teachers) and now as an adult and finding safety and peace w/in my relationship over the years I find my-self again trying to protect my self from hate. So I am trying to understand what my rights as an American are. Am I an equal American or am I a second-class citizen?

we met @  
'8-20

So I looked up the definitions of words that I thought we as Americans may have forgotten and want to share with you.

**FREEDOM:** 1. State of being at liberty rather than in confinement or under physical restraint. 2. Exemption from external control, interference, or regulation. 3. Power of determining ones or its own action. 4. The power to make ones own choices or decision without constraint from within or without.

**HAPPINESS;** 1. Enjoying, Sharing or marked by Pleasure, Satisfaction of joy

**LIBERTY;** 1. Freedom from arbitrary or despotic government or control. 2. Freedom from external or foreign rule; independence. 3. Freedom from control, interference, obligation, restriction, hampering conditions, etc.; power or right of doing, thinking, speaking etc., according to choice. 4. Freedom from captivity, confinement, or physical restraint.

**LIFE;** 3. The animate existence or adaptation of an individual

I wanted to bring up a lot of our civil rights history, but do not want to take up too much time. Those have not necessarily been the happiest of times, but for many, were was and are still very important. Most of these people are dead, but some are still alive, and stood for equality not to become a second-class citizen, but to be a citizen with the same rights that all people enjoy.

I watch and listen to my elders who have told me the stories of protest that they themselves were involved in. The struggles that they went through the brutality they endured and the lives that were lost. I ask my self and you, what legacy will we leave the next generation?

and That although ~~is~~ my partner & I are not married I want to be able to make that choice



# 41

3<sup>35</sup> pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME-SEX Marriages

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Carolyn McCulloch

ADDRESS: PO Box 90428

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97290

PHONE: DAYS: 503.844.1521 EVES: 503.788.8031

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: The "Closed" meeting before this issue was released.

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: See Attached

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

I am here today to stress that it is very important to me to have trust in elected officials. That trust has been violated with the way the commissioners conducted what I consider a “secret meeting.” I have the right to make my voice known in issues that are going to affect me. If I choose to not show up at meetings or choose not to vote then I lose that right. The commissioners choose to take away my right to be pro-active. That is what I do not like! This issue is not a small issue to me!

Had the commissioners chosen to be fair to the very public that elected them; and had called a meeting right from the beginning; I would have been there to make my voice heard. Then after a fair meeting of all parties concerned, when the commissioners then made a decision, I would be much more likely to work with that decision. I would have at the very least respected the process! Not now—not very likely in the future. I view four of the commissioners with disrespect. The same disrespect they showed me.

Carolyn McCulloch  
4229 SE 48<sup>th</sup> Avenue  
Portland, OR 97206  
503.788.8031



#42

345 pm -

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: TUCK PUTNAM

ADDRESS: 5705 SE 120TH AVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OR 97266

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 318 2198

EVE: 503 318 2198

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: 503 283 3593

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

## **“Is the Bible True?”**

To Me, this whole debate revolves around the fundamental question:

**“Is the Bible True?”**

For those of you who hold that the Bible is hogwash, or to those of you who think that the bible needs to be up to date with modern times, with modern issues

there is no rational argument to prevent two or more consenting people from doing what they will in the privacy of their own home.

Yet to those who are convinced that the Bible is the unchangeable inspired Word of our creator, an entirely different world view emerges.

1. For those who diligently obey His word, God will bless us beyond our wildest dreams.
2. For the disobedient, He brings consequences that would make every man tremble.
3. For sexual intimacy, God's word only allows for one plan: One woman, one man, becoming one flesh until death. All other forms of sexuality are sin:

So...Is the bible true?

In the six years of study that I have put in I can say categorically: Yes

But I'm just another Bible thumper.

Perhaps a little experiment that you can do this evening:

1. Go see the Passion of the Christ.
2. Dust off your bible. Read Isaiah 52:13-53
3. Ask yourself when was Isaiah written.

In 1945, 22 copies of Isaiah found in the Qumran caves of the Dead Sea Scrolls date to the first or second century before Christ.

So, whether you believe it or not, the bible is true.

So the question before this commission is: Do we sanction what God's law condemns? If we do, we can be certain that severe consequences will befall us all. The only question is when.

My Friends, Christ died for my sins and yours. He has the power to help you through every struggle. He paid the price to make you perfect again but you have to accept that gift in your heart. I pray that you will. God Bless you all.

# 43

340 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-03

SUBJECT: SAME SEX Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Russell Perrone

ADDRESS: 8006 SE Aspen Summit Dr # 152

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97266

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-777-2084 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I believe Same Sex  
Marriage will undermine the strength and truth  
of this country

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#44

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

**MEETING DATE:**

3/31/04

**SUBJECT:**

**AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:**

PH-1

**FOR:** ☒ **AGAINST:** ☐ **THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM**

**NAME:**

Rabb: Joseph Wolf

**ADDRESS:**

8526 SW Capital Hwy

**CITY/STATE/ZIP:**

Portland OR 97219

**PHONE:**

**DAYS:**

**EVENINGS:**

**EMAIL:**

**FAX:**

**SPECIFIC ISSUE:**

**WRITTEN TESTIMONY:**

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#45

3 46 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: March 30/2004

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Keith B. Fairis

ADDRESS: 24 SE 85<sup>th</sup>

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 255-5355

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#46

347pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/2004

SUBJECT: MARRIAGE LICENSE ISSUANCE (SAME-SEX MARRIAGE)

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: DOUG MOXLEY

ADDRESS: 7377 CANEBERRY CT NE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: KEIZER OR 97303

PHONE: DAYS: 503.399.5240 EVES: 503.409.4511

EMAIL: doug@moxley.com FAX: NONE

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

My name is Doug Moxley. I'm a resident of Marion County and was married to my partner of six years—here in Portland—on March 5.

I'd like to begin by thanking the commissioners who have found the courage to make a decision on the important issue of granting marriage licenses to same-sex couples. We've all heard ample complaints about elected officials whose primary aspirations appear to be fundraising and re-election. Multnomah County is fortunate to have some elected officials who have the ability to interpret, analyze, and—most importantly—**act**. Regardless of the final outcome of this issue in Oregon one thing is certain: this group has brought to the fore an issue too long ignored.

I'd like to suggest that the institution of marriage has three distinct components: a civil or legal component; a religious or ceremonial component; and a personal component.

It is my belief that the civil or legal component of marriage should be the most encompassing. It should not be the role of government or the courts to provide rights to some categories of citizens while withholding them from others. Historically, this country's definition of marriage has proven elastic enough to allow for modifications brought about by social change. Most Americans would agree that a law restricting the issuance of marriage licenses based on class or on race would be deplorable. It is my hope that the same will soon be true of gender.

The religious/ceremonial component of marriage is between the couple to be married and their officiant. I've heard no one suggest that religions objecting to same-sex unions should be forced to marry gay and lesbians couples. In fact, that would be against one of the basic tenets of the U.S. Constitution. But the separation of church and state cuts both ways. Just as government should not interfere in the affairs of religion, so should religions respect the fact that national laws of equality may sometimes be broader than their religious teachings.

The personal component of marriage is one which can only be defined by the married couple themselves. Only *they* can decide how they will share their lives...how they will live...how they will love. It is neither the business of government nor of religion to dictate such things. Some couples, of course, may look to one or both institutions for guidance, but neither should be imposed on them.

I know that the thousands of us who have married over the past few weeks may find ourselves "single" again when all is said and done. I hope that doesn't happen. But since I've always been denied the right to marry the person I love, what have I to lose? Why would I not fight for the same rights that heterosexual couples have always had?

Thank you, Multnomah County, for an opportunity many of us never dreamed we would have. I hope the right to marry remains open to all.

#47

3:48 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Scott Weaver

ADDRESS: 2836 NW Cumberland Rd.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97210

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-224-2221

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: swpdx@mac.com

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



My name is Scott Weaver.

I served as an officer in the United States Army for more than 7 years, and this included 6 months in Saudi Arabia during Desert Storm. After completing my military obligation in 1993, I moved to Portland. I've been employed as a physician with Kaiser Permanente for more than 11 years, and I served as a Co-Chief of the Radiology Department for 5 years, between 1998 and 2002.

I'm here to say thank you to the four Multnomah County commissioners who made it possible for my partner, Curvin Carbaugh, and I to obtain a marriage license. Curvin and I have enjoyed a loving relationship since we met in York Pennsylvania, more than 21 years ago. We were married on Thursday, March 4th, and we have been overwhelmed by support, congratulations and good wishes from our family, friends, neighbors, and co-workers.

and I've heard from friends and colleagues  
in PA, MA, FL, and CA, as well as OR.  
Based on my personal experience, I think your decision to grant marriage licenses to same-sex couples is seen as an extremely positive move that enhances Portland's image as a progressive city with enlightened citizens. And I can't thank you enough for having the wisdom and courage to make such a difference.

I'd like to share one personal experience with you ...

My parents are in their 70's, and they live in Pennsylvania. They flew to Portland to visit with us last week. We celebrated our news with a wonderful dinner at "Oba!" on Saturday. And yesterday we did something I never dreamed I would be able to do.

Next month, the radiologists in my department are having a party to celebrate our marriage, and Curvin and I took my parents to Joseph's Dessert Company to sample wedding cake flavors before we ordered a wedding cake for the party.

just  
It was one of those "life experiences" I will never forget, and I wouldn't have had it, if it wasn't for your decision to stand up for equal rights for every citizen in Multnomah County. during this amazing, wonderful month,

Thank you.

#48

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-1

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Josh Graham

ADDRESS: 2039 N.E. Holman

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Port Or 97211

PHONE: DAYS: (503) 936-1313 EVES: (503) 286-7580

EMAIL:  FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#1

1 OK For 7pm  
Per Catha & Bonnie

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: March 31

SUBJECT: Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ✓ AGAINST:        THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Bonnie Tinker

ADDRESS: 6243 NE 19

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland

PHONE: DAYS: 503 228 3892 EVES: 503 504 1141

EMAIL: Bonnie@LMFamily.org FAX:       

SPECIFIC ISSUE:       

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:       

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#2

3

3:50pm  
OK for 7pm  
per chair  
Abby**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Abby Haywood

ADDRESS: 707 SE 20th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97214

PHONE: DAYS: EVES:

EMAIL: FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#3

4 OK for 7pm  
per chair & mike

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ~~✓~~ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Mike Lowry

ADDRESS: 10202 SW 52nd Ave.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland

PHONE: DAYS: 245-2105 EVES:

EMAIL: FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#4

2 OK for 7 PM  
PER CHAIR &  
MARTIN

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: PH-2

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Commissioner Recall / Same Sex Marriage

FOR marriage AGAINST recall THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Martin Brown <sup>equality</sup>

ADDRESS: 2351 NW Johnson

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97210

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#5

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

03.31.04

MEETING DATE: 3/25/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Marianne Chimi

ADDRESS: 1336 SE Division

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PDX, OR

PHONE: DAYS: 503 232 1626

EVEs: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Making Same Sex marriage legal

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: marriage is a civil right therefore  
not allowing queer people to marry is  
oppressive and unconstitutional, i don't see  
where the debate is... if you don't agree  
with gay marriage you don't need to oppress  
others, just don't support it!

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

7 pm  
thurs

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 31 MAR 2004

SUBJECT: MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2 SAME SEX MARRIAGE

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: MICHAEL MAUCK

ADDRESS: 10460 SW 55<sup>th</sup> AVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR 97219

PHONE: DAYS: (503) 244-4043 EVES: (503) 244-4043

EMAIL: MAUCK@MULTNOMAH.CO FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: GOVERNMENT (MULT. CO)

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: OBJECT TO GOVERNMENT

INTERVENTION IN MARRIAGE (AT ALL)

DEEP CONCERN FOR OFFICIALS INVOLVED

UNDER ETERNAL JUDGEMENT.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#7

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/03

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Alisa Simmons

ADDRESS: 5101 SE 68th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97204

PHONE: DAYS: 772-3212

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#8

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: ~~XXXXXXXX~~ Cheryl Veazey

ADDRESS: 1224 SE 24th Circle

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Troutdale, OR 97060

PHONE: DAYS: 503-661-7135

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#9

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Warren James

ADDRESS: 1614 NE Hogan Dr.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Gresham, OR 97030

PHONE: DAYS: 503-492-0133

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#10

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

**MEETING DATE:** 3/31/04

**SUBJECT:** Same Sex Marriage

**AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:** PH-2

**FOR:** ✓ **AGAINST:** \_\_\_\_\_ **THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM**

**NAME:** Don Johnson

**ADDRESS:** 22980 SE Yellowhammer

**CITY/STATE/ZIP:** Gresham, OR 97080

**PHONE:** **DAYS:** 503-312-6554

**EVES:** \_\_\_\_\_

**EMAIL:** \_\_\_\_\_

**FAX:** \_\_\_\_\_

**SPECIFIC ISSUE:** \_\_\_\_\_

**WRITTEN TESTIMONY:** \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#11

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ✓ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rev. Ann Duffy

ADDRESS: 21100 NE Sandy Blvd #76

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Fairview, OR 97024

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 661 7666

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 12

11:05  
P

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

03-31-04

MEETING DATE:

03/29/04

SUBJECT:

Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-2

FOR: ☒

AGAINST: ☐

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Marcus Domingues

MARCUS  
DOMINGUES

ADDRESS:

5532 SW Beau Hills Hwy #A

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland OR 97221

PHONE:

DAYS: 503 290 5249

EVES:

503 296 0682

EMAIL:

domingue@OHSU-EdU

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

Same Sex Marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#13

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

*Invited*

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X

AGAINST:       

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rick Fernández

ADDRESS: 3728 NE 17th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland 97212

PHONE:       

DAYS: 5038023522

EVES: 288 2003

EMAIL:       

FAX:       

SPECIFIC ISSUE:       

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:       

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



American Friends Service Committee  
*a Quaker Organization*

My name is Rick Fernández. I speak tonight of behalf of the American Friends Service Committee, an international Quaker organization working for peace, justice and human rights. We uphold the principle of equality of all in law and civil marriage. We are proud of Multnomah County and stand in full solidarity with the courage and leadership you have shown in removing barriers to equality in civil marriage.

Long before religious freedom was taken for granted in this country, Quakers created Pennsylvania as a novel experiment in religious freedom for everyone, regardless of their chosen religious beliefs. Later, Quakers were vocal leaders in the anti-slavery movement, based on their commitment to the fundamental dignity and equality of all people before the law. We must not forget that those supporting religious intolerance and racial bigotry historically appealed to scriptures and religion to support their repugnant views. Today we hear many opponents of equality in marriage appealing to these same sources. It is our witness that religion should serve as a powerful force for creating communities of respect and equality, not as a means for excluding and stigmatizing those who are different. It is for this reason that we must speak up and state boldly and plainly: It was wrong to use religion to support intolerance and inequality then, and it is equally wrong today. While we respect the right of citizens to choose their religious views, these should *never* be grounds for denying any citizen full access to any right, including marriage, which the United States Supreme Court has on multiple occasions called a "fundamental right."

Our support for equality in civil marriage rights is an affirmation that gays and lesbians are entitled to the same freedom and liberty that belong inherently to all Americans. The ability to order the affairs of one's own life, to plan out one's destiny, to make intimate decisions affecting one's personal and community life, to choose one's life partner, to create and provide for one's family, to pursue happiness, and to live in a society that respects those choices, are all key elements of what it means to be not only an American, but to be human. What this County has done is validate at long last the full humanity and equality before the law of all its citizens, and for this, the American Friends Service Committee publicly expresses its full support.



#14

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

X SUBJECT: MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

X FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: MARTIN GONZALEZ

ADDRESS: 5726 N. MISSOURI

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OR 97217

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 230-9427 EVES: 209-9383

EMAIL: mgonzalez@afsc.org FAX: 230-1835

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#15

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

3.31.04

MEETING DATE:

3/25/04

SUBJECT:

Same - Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-2

FOR:

X

AGAINST:

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Morgan Miller

ADDRESS:

3402 SE Main

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Portland, OR. 97214

PHONE:

DAYS: 503-349-5292

EVES:

EMAIL:

Mrniller117@hotmail.com

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

In support of legal gay marriages in Multnomah County

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

People are queer. It is not

a phase, it is not for attention. In extreme

religious communities gay kids frequently commit

suicide because their basic freedom has been denied.

Queer marriage needs to be supported as a necessary access to legal institutions.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

350 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 5/31/04

SUBJECT: Some SM Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Jamie Bolyard

ADDRESS: 707 SE 20<sup>th</sup> Ave.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#17 & #18

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

7:30 p.m.

MEETING DATE: 3.31.2004

SUBJECT: Marriage Equality

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAMES: SHERYL AND SUSAN ANDERSON

ADDRESS: 3230 SE 51ST AVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OR 97206

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: bean@sanfordanderson.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: See attached

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Sheryl: My name is Sheryl Anderson.

Susan: My name is Susan Anderson.

Susan: We are Multnomah County residents and newlyweds and are glad to have this opportunity to thank Chair Linn, Commissioners Cruz, Naito, Rojo de Steffey and County Attorney Sowles for their leadership in standing up for social equality. And for their courage in supporting that we have a constitutional right to marry.

Sheryl: Your actions in the past month speak loudly that the right to marry is ultimately available to all Americans equally. And constitutional rights are not debatable.

Susan: Sheryl and I will continue to fight that the benefits of marriage are for everyone too. This includes a presumption of parenthood and the elimination of imputed income health benefits.

Sheryl: This is of added importance to us as we are about to enter our second trimester of pregnancy. For now, we are here together, to illustrate that marriage is so much more than just a piece of paper.

Susan: Marriage strengthens our relationship and helps stabilize us as a family in our community.

Sheryl: As a final note to Chair Linn, Commissioners Cruz, Naito, Rojo de Steffey and County Attorney Sowles. You all are an inspiration to us. You inspire us to be the best spouses, parents, siblings, daughters, grand-daughters, neighbors, and citizens that we can be by always aligning our actions with our words in defense of everyone's basic rights.

#19

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Joe Bobzien

ADDRESS: 9521 N. Todd St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Pld OR 97203

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#20

4<sup>36</sup> pm

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

Gay Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

FOR: ☒

AGAINST: ☐

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

John Garlington

ADDRESS:

1842 E 25th Ave #17

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

97210

PHONE:

DAYS:

(503) 805-6378

EVES:

Same

EMAIL:

john.garlington@aol.com

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 21

4<sup>35</sup> pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Same Sex Marriage

PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Jim Robison

ADDRESS: 6615 N Princeton St

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97203

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-285-4805

EVES: 503-285-9805

EMAIL: jimrobison@aol.com

FAX: 503-240-1851

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#22

4 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Gay marriages ~~issues~~

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Bruce Patton

ADDRESS: 3735 SE 148<sup>th</sup> Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, Ore 97236

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#23

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: March 31, 2007

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ <sup>PROCESS</sup> THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

\*NAME: Rosemary Adamski Marshall

\*ADDRESS: 9008 N.E. Hassalo St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97220

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-408-6698 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: adamski@spintone.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#24

4:05 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: LARRY J. CRAPO

ADDRESS: 2415 N. ALBERTA

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORT. OR. 97217

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#25

4:10 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-07

SUBJECT: Same sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Cornel Tudorache

ADDRESS: 14725 SE Rhone

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97236

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-888-7024 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Something's telling me  
To write once more  
So you may comprehend  
Why it's not easy  
Going through this door  
Back to where I've been.

A boy needs help,  
I blame myself,  
For not telling of abuse,  
And how I fell  
In the "pit of hell"  
From which Jesus set me loose.

A man hunt me  
Thirty years ago,  
I wish I could forget.  
Now it's a boy  
Fifteen years old  
Who I have never met.

Though I was young  
And seized in sleep,  
No will to fight or yell,  
The time has come  
For secrets I keep  
Might save someone from hell.

The sins I hide,  
Eating me inside,  
Almost killed me in the end.  
I thought I died,  
But found a Guide  
In Jesus, He's my Friend.

Now for some boy  
I seek "The Cross,"  
A life for God to save.  
Will I find joy,  
And at what cost?  
I never was so brave.

Tears fall down  
And hit the floor  
For the boy I never met,  
With a sound  
I can't ignore  
Telling of an unpaid debt.

#26 Paul Weller

The boy may hate me  
For what I do,  
But the man should be in chains.  
Maybe he'll see  
I've been there too.  
Who could foresee the pains?

Boy needs a dad,  
Man needs a son,  
But something's just don't last.  
And it's so sad  
When "said and done,"  
We do relive our past.

Now doubt and fear  
Fills me up,  
I'm shaking "to the bone."  
My Lord is near,  
This is "His Cup,"  
For me, It is unknown.

Take it from me,  
Don't ask why,  
Suffer in my place.  
Save the boy  
Then let me die,  
"A smile on my face."

That "Cup" that's full  
Of suffering and pain  
May come to you or me,  
But no one understands  
Like "The Son of Man,"  
Who died on Calvary.

In my Saviour  
I will find rest  
And healing from the past.  
Will I endure  
And pass His test?  
"Who would be first is last."

By Richard Paul Weller (Jonah)  
jonahmichaels@msn.com

Luke 12:47-53 "And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more. I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am till it is accomplished! Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division. For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three. Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

#27

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Gay marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Ellen Bennett

ADDRESS: 2534 SESALMON

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland

PHONE: DAYS: 503 230 2531

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: elprya1@yahoo

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: ☒

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#28

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Gay Marriage Decision

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Caylor Roling

ADDRESS: N Edison St, St. Johns

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97203

PHONE: DAYS: 503-335-8449 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: angelyn.c23@hotmail.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Support of Gay Marriage in Multnomah County

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I support the decision of the commissioners to allow gay marriage. I was a legal witness at a friend's wedding a few weeks ago. In the service, my partner Paul & I pledge to support our friends in <sup>their</sup> marriage & that's why I'm here. I'm here to fight for their civil rights because they're under attack & I made IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD: that promise.

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#29

4:15 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: CAROL BOEHM

ADDRESS: 13810 SE 178

CITY/STATE/ZIP: BOZING OR

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 658 8571 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: beverley@teleport.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#30

3:55 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2 - Carol DAGUE READ STATEMENT

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Steve Myers

ADDRESS: 33375 SE. wildcat mt. dr.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Eagle Creek OR

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 6373654

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#30

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-09

SUBJECT: Carol Dague

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: READ statement for Steve Myers

FOR:  AGAINST:  THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: 26124 S. Meridian Rd

ADDRESS: Aurora OR 97002

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

PHONE: DAYS: EVES:

EMAIL: FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#31

5 PM

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: GAY MARRIAGE ISSUES

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: DOUGLASS M. BENFORD

ADDRESS: 3614 SE 159TH

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OR 97236

PHONE: DAYS: 761-1219

EVES: 761-1219

EMAIL: DOUG@AFADORA.NET

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: COPY SUBMITTED.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



**American  
Freedom  
Alliance**

4233 SE 182<sup>nd</sup>. Ave. #111, Gresham OR 97030-5093

---

Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, these are the cornerstones on which America was founded. But these words can mean nothing in a society that still practices discrimination. The issue of Homosexuality and “special rights” for gays has in recent weeks arrived at the forefront of America’s consciousness. But in reality the only thing “special” about being gay is their membership in a group that it is still socially acceptable to hate.

The issue of gay marriage has exercised the minds of conservatives determined to demonize gay people in an attempt to legitimize prejudice, discrimination, and violence. It is symptomatic of the human experience to fear, even hate what we do not understand, but to exact a social death on a group of citizens simply because of their membership in that group is the very essence of discrimination.

Religious hubris, fearful that science will answer the fundamental question, “what is homosexuality?”, scrambles to influence the politics of our lives to suit their theological doctrine. Five decades of psychiatric evidence demonstrates that homosexuality is immutable, and non-pathological, and a growing body of more recent evidence strongly implicates biology in the development of sexual orientation. Faced with these facts how can society justify discriminating against people on the basis of such a characteristic?

What makes the issue of gay marriage so problematic is not political or theological posture but rather the ineffable nature of our psychosexual selves. The current gay marriage conflict is not one of gay rights or the decline of the institution of marriage or family, but an issue of civil rights, of human rights and Constitutional liberty. If the Bill of Rights is to continue, then as a just and righteous society we must apply it’s spirit even in the face of psychosexual discourse. The challenges posed on society by gay marriages then are those of inclusion, acceptance and tolerance.

From the cruel days of the Roman Empire to the Pharos of Egypt, from Stalin’s Russia to Hitler’s Germany and our own dark days of slavery and the oppression of women in America. All through this long travail of centuries we as humans have still not learned to give up intolerance, to lay aside discrimination and hate, shame on us.

Douglass M. Renfrow, President/CEO

#32

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Gay marriage licenses

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: R12 PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Karen Keeney

ADDRESS: 1112 NE 21<sup>st</sup>

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97232

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503/287-7133 EVES: same

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Hi. I'm Karen Keeney, an attorney here in Portland, here to speak in favor of the resolution. I've sat at microphones like this for many years - talking - and talking - about how discrimination and unequal treatment harms not only the individuals directly involved, but our society as a whole. You have already heard numerous examples of that in these hearings.

Today, I'm here to thank you personally and publicly for your vision and courage in starting to issue marriage licenses to loving, committed couples like my partner, Catherine, and I. I really had no idea what a huge difference it would make to be able to do simple things - like go pick out real wedding rings, walk away from the counter out here with a valid marriage license in our hands, tell our family and friends we are engaged and share their delight and excitement, plan a real wedding, attend weddings of long time friends that are brimming over with joy & love & commitment. The world just looks brighter now in so many ways - it's like this big cloud has lifted and the universe is smiling. It feels wonderful!

Now and then, the world takes a quantum leap forward in evolution - and that's exactly what has happened here. You brave leaders have been a major catalyst for this positive evolution - whose time has truly come. The change you have made may appear monumental and radical to some right now who were not ready for it to happen - but in actuality, it's so simple, and so harmless, and so loving. There's really nothing to be afraid of.

In the not-too-distant future, people are going to look back at all the uproar, shake their heads in bewilderment, and ask: "What was that all about?" You will be remembered as the compassionate, courageous pioneers you truly are.

Because in the end - the love will transform the fear.

Again, thank you so much!

*Respectfully submitted March 31, 2004,  
Karen L Keeney*

I just hold the  
light of love &  
compassion

#33

5:37

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: R12 PH-2

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Audrey Sienkiewicz

ADDRESS: 121 N. Roselawn

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97217

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 30 EVES: 282-6496

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Equal Rights

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



# 34

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: R12

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Nancy Clark

ADDRESS: 121 N Roselawn

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97217

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: (503) 282-6496 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#35

5<sup>17</sup> per

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT:

Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-2

FOR:

AGAINST:

✓

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Stuart Rancourt

ADDRESS:

2200 NE 181<sup>st</sup> Ct.

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Vancouver, WA

98682

PHONE:

DAYS:

EVES:

256-7677

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

7:00 meeting

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**  
**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

SUBJECT: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

ADDRESS:

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

**SPECIFIC ISSUE:**

**WRITTEN TESTIMONY:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#37

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME-SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: CATHERINE SALVESON

ADDRESS: 4125 NE 16TH AVENUE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OREGON 97211

PHONE: DAYS: 503-494-3558 EVES: 503-284-7422

EMAIL: SALVESON @ OHSU.EDU FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: SUPPORT MULTNOMAH COUNTY

ISSUING SAME SEX LICENSES FOR MARRIAGE

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

I PREFER TO SPEAK.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

5:37 pm

Duplicate

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: gay marriage licenses

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: R 12 PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Catherine Salvesson

ADDRESS: 4125 NE 16th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97211

PHONE: DAYS: 503/494-3558 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#38

5:40 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT: Marriage Equality

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Peter Emerson

ADDRESS: 2905 SE 95th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97206

PHONE: DAYS:

EVES:

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Marriage Equality

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#39

5:48 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME-SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: JIM EMERSON

ADDRESS: 13900 NW OLD GERMANTOWN RD.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OREGON 97231

PHONE: DAYS: 988-3322 x 26246 EVES: 283-4096

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: (THIS IS NOT A DUPLICATE OF ORAL TESTIMONY)

MY WIFE & I STRONGLY SUPPORT THE COUNTY  
DECISION TO ISSUE SAME-SEX MARRIAGE LICENSES.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#40

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

7:00 Meeting

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Marriage Equality

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Faith Wolfson

ADDRESS: 1053 S.E 57<sup>th</sup> Avenue

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland 97215

PHONE: DAYS: 503 239-7245

EVES: Same

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#41

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

5:45 pm  
7:00 PM  
Meeting

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/21/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Marriage Equality

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Mitch Zahn

ADDRESS: 7516 SE TAYLOR ST

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PD

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EYES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#42

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

**MEETING DATE:** 03.31.04

**SUBJECT:** \_\_\_\_\_

**AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:** PH-2

**FOR:** \_\_\_\_\_ **AGAINST:** ☒ **THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM**

**NAME:** JEFF MATTHEW

**ADDRESS:** 13025 SW Princeton Lane

**CITY/STATE/ZIP:** Tigard OR 97223

**PHONE:** \_\_\_\_\_ **DAYS:** \_\_\_\_\_

**EVES:** \_\_\_\_\_

**EMAIL:** \_\_\_\_\_

**FAX:** \_\_\_\_\_

**SPECIFIC ISSUE:** \_\_\_\_\_

**WRITTEN TESTIMONY:** \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#43

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Same Sex

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Kim Barigar

ADDRESS: 4144 SE Clinton

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97202

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#44

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Gay Marriage License

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Christine Tanner

ADDRESS: 2225 NE Wasco St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland 97232

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-494-3742 EVES: 282-4135

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#45

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

SUBJECT: SAME SEX ~~GAY~~ MARRIAGE MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: KENTON JOHNSON

ADDRESS: 1438 N.E. BARNES CT

CITY/STATE/ZIP: BREHAM, OR 97030

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 283 6404 (x106) EVES: 503 667 0664

EMAIL: Kenton@UR2ACH.COM FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#46

5:55 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: A AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: DIET VON ENTEN

ADDRESS: 4314 SE 74th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland Oregon 97206

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

THANK YOU FOR YOUR COURAGE.

THANK YOU FOR PROTECTING MY FAMILY, EQUALITY

FROM THE BURDEN OF MY IDENTITY AND FOR MY

DAUGHTER AND FUTURE CHILDREN. THANK YOU FOR  
PURSuing EQUALITY

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#47

6pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE:

3/31/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

PH-2

FOR: ☒AGAINST: ☐

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Chuck Kisselburg

ADDRESS:

13825 SE 180<sup>th</sup> Ave.

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Damascus, OR. 97009

PHONE:

DAYS:

EVES:

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#48

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ PROCESS THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: LOUIS BELL

ADDRESS: 6144 SE REEDWAY

CITY/STATE/ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#49

5:58 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Marriage Issue

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Rev. Shawn Berthel

ADDRESS: P.O. Box 231016

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Tigard, OR 97281-1016

PHONE: DAYS: 503-330-3044 EVES: Same

EMAIL: shawn-berthel@yahoo.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: The love between any two people is  
not the business of the "majority", but rather an  
expression of commitment of the couple involved.  
Religious bias is masked by political actions.  
This is not about faith, or religion...but about ➔

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

discrimination. Equality of more than one kind is not equality but instead an issue of the "haves" vs. the "have nots". I implore you to stay the course, and continue fighting for equality for everyone... because not everyone has the same equality yet.

- Rev. Shawn ~~W~~ Berthel, LSCC  
Universal Life Church

#50

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

7pm. Please

March 31, 2004

MEETING DATE:

4pm Wednesday

SUBJECT: Approving Chair's Administrative Decision  
Regarding Marriage Licenses

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Gay Marriage

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Sean Gabe SEAN GABE

ADDRESS: 2633 SW Boundary St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR, 97239

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 551 6344 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: gabes@px.edu FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: The constitutionality of the establishment  
of marriage as a religious institution v. a legal institution  
and the virtues of civil unions

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: The first amendment of the constitution  
of the United States says that congress shall not make  
any laws regarding the establishment of religion; or  
the free practice thereof. If any church recognizes gay  
marriage it is unconstitutional to prevent their free practice  
of that institution... and other pertinent topics.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#51

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: MICHAEL CHURCHILL

ADDRESS: 3065 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND OR 97236 97265

PHONE: DAYS: EVES:

EMAIL: FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#52

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME-SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: PAM PERRY

ADDRESS: 3200 SE SILVERLEAF LN #36

CITY/STATE/ZIP: MILWAUKIE OR 97267

PHONE: DAYS: 503-652-8870

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: DANDYLUV @ NETZERO.NET

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: SEE ATTACHED

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#53

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03-31-04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: P4-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Cecil Prescod

ADDRESS: 28 NE FARGO ST #4

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND 97212

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#54

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/24

SUBJECT: Gay Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Dixie L Hoback

ADDRESS: 2158 NE Halscy

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97232

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#55

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/2004

SUBJECT: The Nature of Marriage  
It

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Barry Mower

ADDRESS: 1819 NW Wonderview

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Gresham, OR 97030

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-665-9889 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: barry.mower@~~barrymower~~email.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: The Nature of Keeping Marriage  
as always intended

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



Submitted by: Barry Mower  
1819 NW Wonderview Ave  
Gresham, OR 97030  
503-665-9889

**newdirection**



Many have come away from the  
homosexual lifestyle.

## Can Some Gay Men and Lesbians Change Their Sexual Orientation? 200 Participants Reporting a Change from Homosexual to Heterosexual Orientation

### Research Summary:

**Robert L. Spitzer**

**Can Some Gay Men and Lesbians Change Their Sexual Orientation? 200**  
**Participants Reporting a Change from Homosexual to Heterosexual Orientation**

led the fight to remove homosexuality from DSM-IV as  
a treatable condition.

See Introductory Pages for full  
explanation of format.  
© 2001-2003 New Direction for Life.  
All rights reserved.

### Author and Source:

Robert L. Spitzer

Presentation at the American Psychiatric Association Annual Convention. New Orleans, May  
9, 2001. Note.

Subsequently published in Archives of Sexual Behavior, 32(5), 403-417, October 2003.

### Brief Description:

Spitzer did telephone interviews of 200 subjects who claim to have changed their sexual  
orientation from homosexual to heterosexual.

### Stated Goal of Study:

Spitzer's goal in carrying out this research was to "study the self-reported experiences of  
individuals who claim to have achieved a change from homosexual to heterosexual  
attraction that has lasted at least five years".

### Stated Definition of Change:

Spitzer clearly defined terms throughout his study, including "homosexual indicators" and  
"good heterosexual functioning" (see "Summary of Results", below).

**Actual Change** (based on the criteria as defined in the full paper, and focusing on subjects who  
were initially exclusively or predominantly homosexual):

Change in Heterosexual Behaviour (commenced for 25 subjects)

Change in Heterosexual Attraction (commenced for the same 25 subjects)

### Description of Method:

Spitzer recruited subjects from ex-gay ministries, NARTH, former therapists and other  
sources. To be included in the study, subjects had to meet the following criteria:

- "Predominantly homosexual attraction (at least 60, 0-100 scale) prior to a specific effort to change attraction to heterosexual"
- "Goal of functioning heterosexually"
- "After change effort, some change in sexual attraction (at least 10, on 0-100 subjective self report scale) beginning at least 5 years prior to interview".

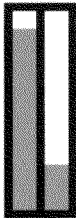

Of the initial 274 subjects, 74 were excluded due to not adequately meeting the entry criteria. Of the 200 eligible study subjects, 143 were male and 57 were female. 43% were from ex-gay ministries, 23% were from NARTH, 9% were referred by former therapists, and 25% came from other sources. He then did extensive telephone interviews (112 closed-ended and 9 open-ended questions), tape-recording some of the interviews.

### Summary of Results:

1. Spitzer assessed changes in sexual orientation measures between the 12 months before subjects began their effort to change, and the 12 months prior to the interview. These questions pertained to sexual attraction, lustful thoughts about the same-sex, same-sex and opposite-sex masturbatory fantasies, use of pornography, yearning for romantic emotional intimacy with the same sex, frequency of heterosexual and homosexual sex, etc. Here are some of the results:
2. **Change in sexual attraction:** Spitzer used a 0-100 scale where 0 is no sexual attraction to the same sex and 100 is exclusive attraction to the same sex. Average (or *mean*) sexual attraction for before and after is as follows:


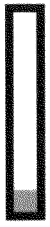


#### Changes in Average Sexual Attraction

(100 = only attracted to the same sex,  
0 = only attracted to the opposite sex)

	12 months before effort to change		12 months prior to interview
Male Subjects	91		23
Female Subjects	88		8

This shows an overall movement from high same-sex attraction to high or relatively high opposite-sex attraction.

3. **Homosexual Indicators in the 12 Months Prior to the Interview:** These indicators are same-sex attraction, same-sex lustful thoughts, yearning for romantic emotional intimacy, same-sex masturbatory fantasies, same-sex thoughts during heterosexual sex, gay pornography, homosexual behaviour, and being bothered by homosexual feelings.

	No or only minimal homosexual indicators		No homosexual indicators	
Male Subjects	29%		11%	
Female Subjects	63%		37%	

No homosexual indicators means exactly that: results of 0, never and no. "No or only minimal homosexual indicators" means that the answers to the items considered homosexual indicators must be 10 or less (items that use a 0 - 100 scale), "a few times a year" or never.

This is significant considering that all subjects in the study were at least 60 on the 0-100 (0= heterosexual, 100= homosexual) sexual attraction scale before the effort to change and that their average "before" sexual attraction was 91 for male and 88 for female subjects.

#### 4. **Good Heterosexual Functioning**

The following five items had to be true in order for a subject to be considered to have "good heterosexual functioning":

- was in a loving heterosexual relationship in the last year
- satisfaction from the emotional relationship with their partner is 7 or more (scale of 1-10)
- heterosexual sex at least monthly
- the physical satisfaction from sex with their partner is at least 7 (scale of 1-10)
- they never, or rarely, have same-sex thoughts while having sex with their partner. "Rarely" was defined as less than 20% of the time.

66% of the male subjects and 44% of the female subjects had good heterosexual functioning in the 12 months prior to the interview. We do not know where they were at before their attempt to change, beyond having met the entry criteria.

#### 5. **Good Heterosexual Functioning for Those who Were Extreme on Homosexual Indicators**

Of the 200 subjects, 33 males and 6 females were considered extreme on combined homosexual indicators. For them, the following was true:

- No teenage opposite-sex attraction
- No heterosexual sex before change effort
- No heterosexual fantasies in the 12 months prior to change effort
- Attraction was 95 or greater (scale of 1-100; 100 = exclusively homosexual).

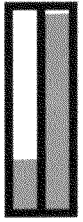
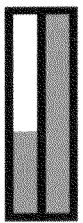
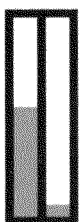
They could probably be classified as exclusively or predominantly homosexual before change.

22 of these 33 men and 3 of these 6 women had good heterosexual functioning (as defined above) in the 12 months prior to the interview. More would need to be known about their current (viz., 12 months before the interview) same-sex attractions, fantasies, and behaviours in order to determine where they rate on a Kinsey-type scale of sexuality.

Thus, **25 people who were extreme on combined homosexual indicators before change, now have good heterosexual functioning.** This at the least is a change in heterosexual behaviour (namely, they began being involved in heterosexual sexual behaviour) and a change in heterosexual attraction.


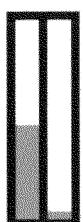
6. **Changes in subjects having regular heterosexual sex before and after**  
Changes in the 56 Subjects who were having heterosexual sex regularly both before starting their effort to change, and in the 12 months prior to the interview (essentially, most of these subjects were married and stayed married).

**Changes for the 56 Subjects who regularly had heterosexual sex**

	12 months before effort to change		12 months prior to interview
Satisfying emotional relationship with opposite-sex partner (7+ on scale of 1-10)	25%		98%
Sex with opposite-sex partner is physically satisfying (7+ on scale of 1-10)	41%		100%
Often think of the same sex while having sex with opposite-sex partner (20% or more of the time)	55%		6%

Considering that many subjects (67% of males, 35% of females) said that staying or getting married was important, these changes in heterosexual functioning are significant for the individuals involved.

7. **Depression:** It is often said that those who try to change their sexual orientation become very depressed as a result. That was not the case for the subjects of this study. There was in fact a marked decline in depression after their effort to change:

	12 months before effort to change		12 months prior to interview
Male Subjects	43%		1%
Female Subjects	47%		4%

8. There were many other results, related to changes in specific aspects of behaviour and attraction, etc., which will not be discussed here.

More data will be reviewed here after Dr. Spitzer's research is officially published.

#### Particular Strengths:

1. Good sample size.
2. Many questions dealt with the subjects' longer-term sexual history. These included sexual arousal as a teenager by the opposite sex and by the same sex, number of people with whom one had homosexual sex, the number of years that regular homosexual sex took place, parallel questions regarding heterosexual sex, how often one thought about the same sex while having heterosexual intercourse, etc.

#### Limitations and Shortcomings:

1. Independent or external verification of the answers given is not possible, as the changes were self-reported. One could potentially have asked subjects' spouses, if applicable, questions about sexual activity and about their perception of their partner's satisfaction, etc. For those subjects who had been in therapy, one could potentially have asked the therapists to confirm, refute, or cast in doubt the changes that their clients were reporting. Spitzer acknowledged that the subjects could have been lying or exaggerating, but also said that there were clear reasons not to dismiss their claims. These included the "complexity and range of change reported", the subjects' "ability to provide detailed descriptions", and the "gradual nature of change".
2. Not a random sample nor a controlled study. Also, 78% of the subjects had spoken or written publicly in favour of efforts to change. The results can therefore not be applied to same-sex-attracted people in general, nor is one able to determine the effectiveness of different types of therapy. Dr. Spitzer had neither of these as his goals in doing this research, and they do not affect the validity of the results.

#### Reviewed and Critiqued In:

Multiple reviews are part of "Peer Commentaries on Spitzer (2003)", in Archives of Sexual Behavior, 32(5), 419-468, October 2003.

Our **summary and commentary on these peer reviews** is now available.

#### **Additional:**

The section on "Common Objections Raised about Dr. Spitzer's Study" has been made into a Separate Article.

---

#### **Footnotes**

Unless otherwise noted, all quotations in this review are from the PowerPoint presentation. Data is from or adapted from the PowerPoint presentation or SPSS-generated reports from the original data, as provided by Dr. Spitzer. The questionnaire forms were also examined.  
[Return to text](#)

The introductory pages provide a clear explanation of the categories and definitions used throughout the reviews. As well as giving general information about each study reviewed, each review focuses on changes made by those who were exclusively or predominantly homosexual before change.  
[Return to text](#)

Spitzer's presentation only included the male subjects. We added in the female subjects using data from the SPSS-generated reports.  
[Return to text](#)

Combined Homosexual Indicators: Spitzer does not use this specific term. We have added the word "combined" to make it clearer that this is a combination of homosexual indicators in the past 12 months and of indicators in the longer-term sexual history.  
[Return to text](#)

The criteria that subjects must be married is chosen not because marriage is a magical indicator, but because additional information was available for married subjects: frequency of heterosexual sex, emotional and physical satisfaction from heterosexual sex, and frequency homosexual fantasies during heterosexual intercourse.  
[Return to text](#)

---

**[Return to Index of Research Summaries \(31 research summaries\)](#)**  
**[Go to Introductory Pages](#)** (standard categories, definitions, disclaimers, etc.)

---

#### **[Top of this Section](#)**

| [Common Questions](#) | [Telling Our Stories](#) | [Key Articles](#) | [General Resources](#) | [Services Offered](#) |  
| [About Us](#) | [Contact Info](#) | [Donate Now](#) | [Search/Map](#) | [Home](#) |

**[www.newdirection.ca/articles.htm](http://www.newdirection.ca/articles.htm)**

Research summary and page design copyright © 2001-2003 [New Direction for Life](#) Ministries of Canada, Inc. All rights reserved.

Data is from the APA presentation and from SPSS reports provided by Robert L. Spitzer.

Data in the "Discussion of Relevant Results" section is based on analysis of the study data set as provided by Dr. Spitzer. © 2001 Robert L. Spitzer.

Written by Rob G. [Legal and copyright information](#).

Don Johnson —

#56

6:52

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Same sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

FOR: X AGAINST: THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: MARION HAMMER

ADDRESS: 19242 Terry Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: L.O. 97035

PHONE: DAYS: 503-684-4416 EVES:

EMAIL: marion.hammer@comcast.com FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



# 57

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: same sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: CM HALL

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 515/779-7172 EVES: →

EMAIL: cm-hall@yahoo.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#58

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 31 MARCH 2004

SUBJECT: Resolution regarding county's policy to adhere to  
legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage  
license based on gender or sexual orientation  
AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM  
NAME: WALTER F. BROWN, retired Oregon State Senator, SAP Corp  
common law, civil servant, professor  
ADDRESS: 16 SW Monticello Drive  
CITY/STATE/ZIP: Lake Oswego OR 97035  
PHONE: DAYS: (503) 636-4150 EVES: (503) 636-4150  
EMAIL: [redacted] FAX: [redacted]

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

also understand can delete, Socialist Party

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 59

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: I'm speaking for 3 great ladies  
rights PH-2

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Same Sex Marriage

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Mary A Brown

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY/STATE/ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#60

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 31 Mar 2004

SUBJECT: Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: P A 2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: R. Nicki Nicolò (Nick on how)

ADDRESS: 6022 SW Texas Ct

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97219

PHONE: DAYS: 503-532-9392

EVES: UNLIST

EMAIL: nnicolò@mtkolyoke.edu

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#61

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/3/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: BYRCE DAVIS

ADDRESS: 9631 NE 15th ST

CITY/STATE/ZIP: GRESHAM OR 97030

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503.256.7299

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: ALTAIRPDX@HOTMAIL.COM

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#62

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE:

3-31-04

SUBJECT:

EQUAL MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-2

FOR:

X

AGAINST:

THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

BERNIE CONSTANTINE

ADDRESS:

4817 SE HARRISON ST.

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

PORTLAND OR 97215

PHONE:

DAYS:

EVES:

503-239-3923

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#63

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: <sup>u</sup> Resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation?

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: The right of gays/lesbians to marry

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Paula Casner

ADDRESS: 618 NE Taloma Rd.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97211

PHONE: DAYS: (503) 267-2134 EVES: (503) 286-5816

EMAIL: Paula.Casner@msn.com FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Attached

Thank you!

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Testimony for the Hearing with Multnomah County Commissioners on  
3/31/04, 4-6 pm  
Submitted by Paula Casner, 618 NE Faloma Road, Portland, OR 97211

Courageous and Forward-Thinking Commissioners:

First, I thank you for having the courage and clarity to see the right of same-sex couples to marry as an equal-rights issue. I appreciate your dedication to fairness, your pure purpose, and your mindfulness of the Constitution of Oregon and the United States. Thank you for standing with and for all of your constituency.

Now to speak to the issue of religion (any one religion) dictating the rights of others: Regardless of religious preference, it is arrogant to assume that any of us can know the values and thoughts of "God". Therefore, the best we can do to honor the Spirit is to be kind and fair to one another. I grew up as a christian, in a religion that said we are to love our neighbors as ourselves. I heard a lot about loving one another. Instead, what I hear and see now are church members spewing hate in the name of God.

I find this the most interesting when we note that gay and lesbian people are in large percentage in the helping professions---healers, caregivers, leaders, teachers, nurtures. We are the ones you rely on for love and support, in youth, in crises, and in aging. We are asking for, insisting on, the right to live as equals, with benefits within the society as we live our lives together, as we age, and as we die. We love just like everyone else. We serve society and give at a greater percentage for lower wages and after paying for higher levels of education in order to work as healers and helpers. Having paid and paid our dues, as have every other minority group in this country, we are asking for the same basic freedoms as those currently seen as more equal and more worthy.

On March 4<sup>th</sup>, I married my partner of 6 years, legally. I am asking that Multnomah County continue to honor your commitment to us and to all the other couples who had the courage to come forward to make public their commitment to one another, finding joy in the middle of this political fray. It is simply love, and honoring healthy and solid relationships that thrive regardless of hatred and bigotry. Please honor our love, and do not let bigotry win over love. Thank you.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Paula Casner". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned below the typed name "Paula Casner".



#64

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-sex marriage license

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Stephen Hui

ADDRESS: 2226 SE Spruce Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503 456-2065

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#65

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Jeanna Summers

ADDRESS: 1423 NE 59th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97213

PHONE: DAYS: 503-331-0617 EVES:

EMAIL:  FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Thank you for your  
courageous decision to allow  
same-sex marriage

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#60p

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 03/31/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Admin Decision re: marriage licences

FOR: x AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Holly Hein

ADDRESS: 6230 SE Reedway

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97206

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-771-7149 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: hollybeth@imagine.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Holly K. Hein  
Southeast Portland  
(503) 771-7149  
March 31, 2004

### **Testimony for the Multnomah County Commissioners**

I was married on March 3<sup>rd</sup>. Afterward, when I went back to work and when I was catching up with friends, people asked me what had changed. Did anything feel different now that I was legally married? After all, Elizabeth had asked me to marry her eleven years ago, and we had said our vows a decade ago. People wanted to know: did it feel different now that our marriage was official?

My answer was one that I hadn't foreseen.

It's this: Between my spouse and me, things don't feel very different than they did before March 3<sup>rd</sup>. Then and now, our bond is still a marriage bond. By now it feels very familiar.

The big difference is how I feel as a citizen. I feel a closer connection with society and more a part of this community.

Some of that feeling began with the amazing outpouring of joy and support from Portlanders while we stood in line for our license. Some of it came with the congratulations from my workmates and others who I hadn't known for sure would support me. It made me very proud to live in Portland and in Multnomah County.

Even when I'm among people who *don't* support same-sex marriage, the fact that my right to marry has been acknowledged by this county makes me feel like I'm taking part with the rest of the grown-ups. I feel that I have a stake in public life, in a way that I didn't even realize was missing before March 3<sup>rd</sup>.

The support of straight people and strangers, and how healing and energizing that was, also helps me understand how much we need to stand up for each other in this county, and look out for each other even on issues that aren't our personal issues.

I have experienced same-sex marriage as not divisive, but deeply cohesive.

#67

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Charity Warren

~~(Signature)~~

ADDRESS: 1815 Kingsley Rd. #12

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Eugene, OR 97401

PHONE: DAYS: 541-221-8014

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: warrenacademy@hotmail.com

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Support for same-sex marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#68

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3.31.04

SUBJECT: Public hearing on Same-Sex Marriages

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Margaret Hammit-McDonald + Seth Goldstein - Dragonheart Family Healthcare

ADDRESS: 17030 E. Burnside St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97233

PHONE: DAYS: (503) 262-8895 EVES: (503) 262-1970

EMAIL: dragonheart7@comcast.net FAX: (503) 256-2962

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: See attached.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Testimony in favor of continuing to permit gay and lesbian couples to obtain marriage licenses through Multnomah County  
Offered by Margaret Hammitt-McDonald, PhD and Seth Goldstein, DC  
Dragonheart Family Healthcare

In the late eighteenth century, the writer, artist, visionary, and progressive thinker William Blake prefaced his poem "A Little Girl Lost" with the words

"Children of the future Age,

Reading this indignant page:

Know that in a former time,

Love! Sweet Love! Was thought a crime."

Blake did not set a date for his "future Age," but he might have surmised that two hundred years in his future, we would have become more enlightened in our views on love. With this historic decision to grant legal recognition to the commitments of gay and lesbian couples, we now have the opportunity to declare, finally, that love is not a crime.

Some allege that legalizing same-sex unions besmirches the sanctity of marriage. This is not so. Wherever people love one another enough to spend their lives together, there the holiness of marriage is found. Historically marriage has been primarily a legal contract meant to strengthen ties between families and to ensure the inheritance of property by one's "legitimate" children. The concept of marriage as primarily a sacred bond of love is a comparatively recent one which, when it first came into vogue, threatened older utilitarian views of marriage. The advent of legal weddings for gay and lesbian people is not a threat to an ancient custom. It is a further progression in recognizing the value of love rather than dynastic arrangements as the basis of marriage.

Opponents also contend that gay and lesbian people only want to use the marriage issue to force society to accept their "alternative lifestyle." This is not so either. The couples who have chosen to accept legal blessing for their unions in the past weeks have been together for an average of seven to fourteen years, one source states; one couple has shared their lives for fifty-one years. With a divorce rate among heterosexual couples of approximately 50%, these gay and lesbian couples have a lot to teach others about the personal qualities and communication skills it takes to stay married!

Let us celebrate love and commitment between all people. Let's defend the sanctity of marriage, gay or straight, and declare once and for all that love is not a crime.

#69

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

**MEETING DATE:** 3-31-04

**SUBJECT:** Same-sex marriage

**AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:** PH-2

**FOR:** ✓ **AGAINST:** \_\_\_\_\_ **THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM**

**NAME:** Karrie Walters

**ADDRESS:** 1815 Kingsley Rd #12

**CITY/STATE/ZIP:** Eugene, OR 97401

**PHONE:** \_\_\_\_\_ **DAYS:** 541-221-8016 **EVES:** \_\_\_\_\_

**EMAIL:** Kwalters@clarkins.voregon.edu **FAX:** \_\_\_\_\_

**SPECIFIC ISSUE:** Same-sex marriage - support

**WRITTEN TESTIMONY:** \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



#70

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Alison Passalacqua

ADDRESS: 4833 SE Harrison St

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR

PHONE: DAYS: 503/232-1297 EVES: same

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

#71

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

+ SUBJECT: Same Sex marriage  
against

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: A THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: KAREN PROCTOR

ADDRESS: 950 SW 21ST Ave.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: American

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-221-7777 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 73

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: MARCH 31, 2004

SUBJECT: PUBLIC HEARING ON "SAME-SEX MARRIAGE"

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ✓ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: BRENT C. CARTER

ADDRESS: 2806 SE REGENTS DRIVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: MILWAUKIE, OREGON 97222

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503.670.0234 EVES: 503.653.2182

EMAIL: bcarter@bsearch.com FAX: 503.670.0235

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

March 31, 2004

Attention: Board of Multnomah County Commissioners  
Ms. Diane Linn – Chair  
Ms. Maria Rojo de Steffey  
Ms. Serena Cruz  
Ms. Lisa Naito  
Mr. Lonnie Roberts

Multnomah County Offices  
501 SE Hawthorne Blvd., Suite 600  
Portland, Oregon 97214

**RE: Public Hearing Regarding Same-Sex Marriage**

Greetings Chair Linn and Fellow Commissioners,

I am the son of one man and one woman, my parents, who have been married for 41 years. I am the grandson of my mother's father and mother, my maternal grandparents, who were married for 69 years, separated by the death of my grandmother and I am the grandson of my father's father and mother, my paternal grandparents who were married for 47 years, separated by the death of my grandfather. I am proud of this heritage. I am married as well to one woman and have been for 15 wonderful years.

In the American Heritage Dictionary, marriage is defined as one man and one woman, husband and wife. The simple fact that it is being called "Same-Sex Marriage" states that it is something other than marriage, something artificial. The benefits of a marriage as previously defined; out of marriage a family is developed by the rearing of children, and out of a family a neighborhood is developed, and out of a neighborhood a community is developed. According to top child psychologist's, the best development for any one child, is the rearing by both its maternal mother and its paternal father who are married. I believe this to be self evident in our culture today.

All people are religious, if one believes in a god or deity that is their religion, if one does not believe in a god or deity that is their religion. One's entire belief and value system is based upon one's religion. I believe in the Judeo-Christian origin of marriage, that God created them male and female and that a man shall leave his mother and father and cleave to his wife and the two shall become one flesh. This same principle was part of my wedding vows to my wife.

If the sole purpose of this public hearing is to allow special rights to a minority to obtain certain tax breaks and benefits by defiling the sanctity of marriage this is not how to do it. This hearing is to determine what is best for all people not the few. This hearing is to determine what is best not only for today but for tomorrow as well. This hearing is to determine what is best not just for this generation but for the next generation as well. History is in the making.

I hear constantly that this minority seeking "Same-Sex Marriage" complaining that there constitutional rights are being violated. I assure that if "Same-Sex Marriage" is brought into law my constitutional rights will be violated.

### **United States Constitution**

*"We the People of the United States, in Order to form a more perfect Union, establish Justice, insure domestic Tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America."*

Based on the preamble to United States Constitution, stated above there will be no perfect union and there certainly will not be domestic tranquility.

### **Declaration of Independence**

*...We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness....*

Furthermore based on the Declaration of Independence, I can assure you that my Happiness will be violated. I can not begin to tell you how the Creator feels about this. Both these documents the Constitution and the Declaration of Independence are the key stones to the foundation of our nation. I ask that you look beyond yourselves and do what is right for all people.

Sincerely,



Brent C. Carter  
8806 SE Regents Drive  
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222

#74

8:05

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT:

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC:

PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME:

Antonia Strength

ADDRESS:

3116 Kauffman Ave,

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

Vancouver, WA 98660

PHONE:

DAYS:

EVES

EMAIL:

FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

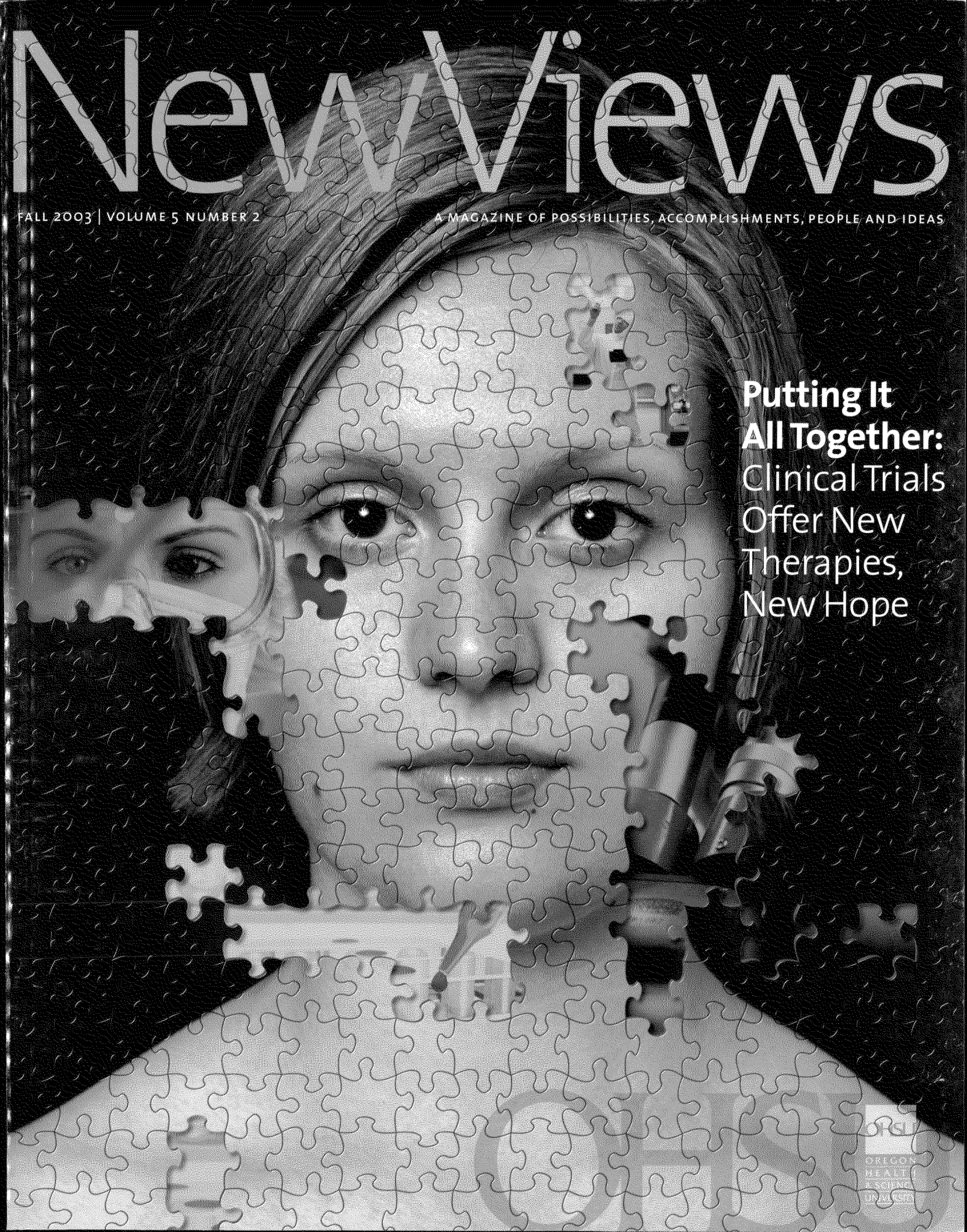
**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# New Views



FALL 2003 | VOLUME 5 NUMBER 2

A MAGAZINE OF POSSIBILITIES, ACCOMPLISHMENTS, PEOPLE AND IDEAS

**Putting It  
All Together:**  
Clinical Trials  
Offer New  
Therapies,  
New Hope



# NewViews

## NEW VIEWS MAGAZINE

Volume 5, Number 2, Fall 2003

## EDITORIAL BOARD

Peter O. Kohler M.D.  
PRESIDENT, OHSU

Jonathan M. Ulsh  
VICE PRESIDENT FOR DEVELOPMENT, OHSU  
AND PRESIDENT, OHSU FOUNDATION

Lois L. Davis  
VICE PRESIDENT OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS  
AND MARKETING, OHSU

## CO-EDITORS

Marlys E. Pierson  
DIRECTOR OF OHSU  
NEWS AND PUBLICATIONS

David H. Rubin  
DIRECTOR OF DONOR RELATIONS, OHSU FOUNDATION

## ASSISTANT EDITORS

Caryn L. Ruch  
Cate Soulages

## ART AND PHOTOGRAPHY

GRAPHIC DESIGN  
The Felt Hat

ART DIRECTOR  
Caryn L. Ruch

PHOTOGRAPHY/ILLUSTRATION  
Rick Rappaport  
*principal photographer*

David Burch  
David Moore  
Paul Mort  
Anne Rybak  
Richard York

COPY EDITORS  
Tamara Hargens  
Hope McKee

## CORRESPONDENCE

Please address to:

### New Views Magazine

3181 S.W. Sam Jackson Park Rd.  
Portland, Oregon 97239  
e-mail: [newviews@ohsu.edu](mailto:newviews@ohsu.edu)

*New Views* is published by OHSU Foundation and  
OHSU News and Publications.

503-494-8231

Permission is granted to reprint or excerpt text from this  
publication with appropriate credit to *New Views*.

Please write to the OHSU Foundation,  
1121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 200, Portland, OR 97205,  
if you wish to be excluded from future fund-raising mailings.

**OHSU is an equal opportunity,  
affirmative action institution.**

OHSU protects the privacy of its patients' and research  
participants' health information. If you would like a copy of  
the OHSU Notice of Practices, please ask for a copy at your  
next visit or call 503 494-0444.

# OHSU

9/03 (28,000)

## Clinical Trials: A Source of Hope and Knowledge

## Preserving a Lifetime of Sight

## Curbing the Craving





## FEATURES

- 6 Clinical Trials: A Source of Hope and Knowledge** by Kathleen McFall and Lisa Godwin  
*Collaboration brings experimental therapies into realm of prevention and treatment.*
- 10 Preserving a Lifetime of Sight** by Kathleen McFall  
*Breakthroughs at the Casey Eye Institute help tomorrow's macular degeneration patients.*
- 14 The Proving Grounds** by Martin Munguia  
*Collaboration takes innovative prostate cancer treatment from lab through licensing.*
- 18 Curbing the Craving** by Kathleen McFall  
*OHSU study helps determine the root causes of alcoholism.*
- 22 Beating the Odds** by Kathy Brock  
*Young Doernbecher patient holds steady as new treatment buys precious time.*
- 26 The Aerobic Advantage** by Christine Decker  
*An OHSU School of Nursing study helps show that regular exercise can help diminish pain.*
- 28 Remote Access** by Sylvia Lindman  
*Long-distance contacts help to determine research needs of rural communities.*
- 32 Degrees of Certainty**  
*OHSU's Class of 2003 graduates with pomp and circumstance.*
- 36 Meet the Graduates** by Silvia Lindman  
*A strong sense of mission guides graduates.*
- 40 Dossier: Medicine in Motion** by Lisa Godwin  
*New Dean Joe Robertson, M.D., M.B.A., takes on School of Medicine ... and then some.*
- 42 Donor Profile: Advanced Giving** by Cate Soulages  
*Former Aramco head Frank Jungers sees a future worth supporting at OHSU.*

## COLUMNS

- 2 Letter to Our Readers** by Peter O. Kohler, M.D., and Jonathan M. Ulsh  
*The resonance of clinical research.*
- 4 Issues and Opinions** by Fabio Cappucini, M.D.  
*The journey of discovery.*
- 72 Last Word** by Carol McKinley  
*Reporting from Baghdad.*

## DEPARTMENTS

- 44 Research Glimpses**  
*Snapshots of discovery at OHSU.*
- 50 Business and Technology**  
*Recognizing our role in business and technology.*
- 54 Notables**  
*Who's new and who's getting noticed at OHSU and its foundation offices.*
- 60 Firsts and Feats**  
*Accounts of distinction in patient care and education.*
- 64 Beyond Borders**  
*News flashes on outreach and public service activities.*
- 68 Giving Well**  
*Achieving greatness through donor support.*



*Focusing on clinical trials*

# THE RESONANCE OF

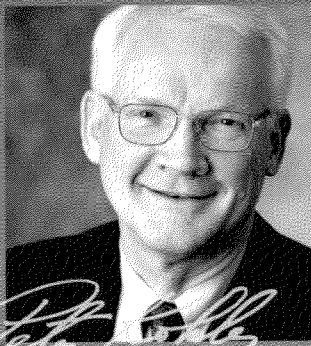
S ometime around 605 B.C., King Nebuchadnezzar II decreed that certain young males under his rule adhere to a royal diet of meat and wine for three years. One of the young men so ordered, Daniel by name, persuaded those charged with enforcing the decree to allow him and three companions to deviate from the diet for a test period of 10 days.

Some accounts suggest that Daniel's group then ate vegetables and water. Others describe a regimen of water and the seeds of certain legumes. The accounts agree that after 10 days Daniel and his three friends were found to be better nourished than those who shared the king's choice food. The king himself later marveled that the knowledge of these four youths exceeded that of all the magicians in his realm.

Reading this brief account, the modern scientific mind immediately hungers for more details. What protocols were in place? What controls were applied? Exactly what did Daniel's group eat, and in what portions, and at what intervals? How were risks assessed and monitored? What disclosures were made? What regulatory agency was involved? And, not least, how was it all funded?

The questions suggest that Daniel's experience may be read as a form of clinical research. After all, we see observers monitoring two groups of people who follow different practices for a prescribed period. We see different outcomes. And we see study coordinators drawing conclusions.

Clinical research as we now know it provides the ultimate yield in a marvelously unpredictable process of investigation that begins with basic laboratory research. What's compelling is that the process itself, even when it stalls, often yields findings that open unanticipated avenues of exploration. And when it comes to



Peter O. Kohler, M.D.  
Professor of Medicine  
OHSU President



Jonathan M. Ulsh  
Vice President  
for Development, OHSU and  
President, OHSU Foundation





# CLINICAL RESEARCH

fruition, the process takes scientific inquiry to clinical application and turns potential into discovery.

This issue of *New Views* focuses on clinical research in general and clinical trials in particular – what they are and what they teach us. We examine both the process and the people who drive the process: clinical investigators and participants – who they are, why they do what they do. We'll acquaint you with participants who volunteer simply because they embrace the hope that is inherent in the studies and wish to be part of something that may benefit others. Their generosity of spirit sustains us all.

At OHSU, the distinction between clinical research and clinical trials is subtle but important. We view clinical research as an umbrella that covers a vast array of studies involving human subjects, and clinical trials as human studies that evaluate the potential effectiveness and therapeutic benefit of a specific drug, device or procedure. The clinical research umbrella covers clinical trials as well as other studies, such as those involving human tissue.

In examining how OHSU developed a vitamin-enhanced chemotherapy agent, we'll take you through a case study in clinical trial dynamics: how a trial tests the efficacy of a drug and the resiliency of the investigator; how the process – more a series of incremental stops and starts than a free-flowing advance – raises new issues

and questions; how it reveals practical considerations and requires collaboration to solve problems and move forward; and how it may open doors for further study and application.

We'll share the exciting news that the Children's Oncology Group, a National Cancer Institute-supported group devoted exclusively to childhood and adolescent cancer research, recently selected Doernbecher Children's Hospital as one of 21 pediatric cancer centers in the country to participate in phase I experimental tests of cancer-fighting drugs. And we'll tell you how that selection opens the window of hope for a 3-year-old boy from Siletz, Ore., with an inoperable brain stem tumor.

We'll take you to the forefront of exciting research at the OHSU Casey Eye Institute that focuses on age-related macular degeneration. You'll meet an enthusiastic participant for whom the broad potential of clinical research brings personal fulfillment. You'll also learn about OHSU's participation in the first gene therapy clinical trial for macular degeneration being conducted anywhere in the United States.

And we'll take you to the mat, figuratively speaking, as we examine how what appears to be a routine aerobics class is actually a School of Nursing clinical study that investigates the effects of a drug and exercise regimen in diminishing pain in patients with fibromyalgia.

You'll read about an innovative partnership that OHSU is establishing for rural health care providers. This new model of care enhances opportunities for these providers to identify research specific to their communities and to stimulate scientific interaction with their peers.

We'll also profile OHSU donor Frank Jungers, whose recent family gift of \$2 million will enhance neurosciences research at OHSU. And we'll share a short profile of Joseph Robertson Jr., M.D., M.B.A., who accepted a five-year appointment as the new dean of the OHSU School of Medicine in July.

And finally we'll proudly share photos and stories from our June 6 graduation ceremony – stories emblematic of the spirit, resolve and sense of purpose that mark so many who choose OHSU, wisely we think, as the place to begin or expand their careers in medicine, dentistry, nursing, and science and engineering. To each graduate we extend congratulations and thanks.

And to each of you we extend, as always, an invitation to enjoy this issue. Let us know what you think! O





# THE JOURNEY OF DISCOVERY

BY FABIO CAPPUCCINI, M.D.

*Assistant professor, Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology, School of Medicine*

It is good news when a biomedical research scientist discovers some secret that has been locked away in the body – a molecule, a gene, a cell-signaling mechanism. The discovery means we are a little closer to understanding ourselves and knowing how to treat our physical problems. But the journey from any discovery to a treatment that works in real life is long. If all goes well, we arrive at the final step: a clinical trial. Clinical trials are the true frontier of medicine, where physicians and patients work together to advance the science of healing.

Without clinical trials, medicine would come to a standstill. The federal government requires evidence that a new treatment is effective for human beings before it can enter clinical practice.

If more people participated in clinical trials, we might progress faster, but many clinical trials languish for lack of volunteers. Only 3 or 4 percent of adult cancer patients, for example, are enrolled in clinical trials. By contrast, more than 70 percent of children with cancer are enrolled in clinical trials. There are many reasons for this, but the point is that a similar choice to participate is available to adults, and most don't take advantage of it.

That's strange, because patients who participate in clinical trials have access to the latest and best treatment. The government strictly regulates trials, and when a researcher seeks approval for a trial involving human subjects, he or she must make a very convincing case that it will yield positive results. Neither the government nor corporations will finance a trial if it is not well designed so that the potential benefits exceed the potential risks. Protecting the human subjects is always the utmost concern.

## Two Types of Trials

There are two types of clinical trials, and both are essential. Randomized clinical trials (RCT) test a new treatment against the current standard. Patients with the same disease at roughly the same stage are divided randomly into groups. Some – the control group – receive standard treatment only, while others receive the standard plus an alternative that has already shown promise. Then we compare the groups to determine if any treatment or combination works better.

The other type of clinical trial is a pilot study. A pilot study is used to determine the efficacy of a specific drug. All participants receive the new treatment; there is no control group. After a few weeks or months, the researcher can tell how well it works and if there are side effects. The initial trial of Gleevec in patients with chronic myelogenous leukemia is an example of a pilot study.

What often happens – and this is the ideal – is that a pilot study first determines if a new treatment helps patients, and, if it does, it's followed by a randomized study to observe the treatment over time and compare it against the standard. For example, the OHSU Cancer Institute is participating in an international study of 4,000 ovarian cancer patients who are being randomized into one of five groups of treatment. Every patient receives the standard of care. One group has the standard alone, and the four others have different additional drugs that have been found effective in treatment of ovarian cancer in pilot studies.

To change the standard treatment, the outcome for the patients using the experimental therapy must be at least 15 percent better than the standard. We perform analytical and statistical calculations to determine the improvement. That is valuable, evidence-based data.

## Boosting Enrollment

We don't understand why some people eligible for clinical trials don't participate, but we're trying to identify the barriers. One reason is simply access. Because of their cost, most clinical trials are run in academic institutions, such as OHSU. But some patients can't get to an academic medical center. In addition, insurance carriers don't always pay for treatment in clinical trials, although this is changing. I suspect that many patients don't even learn that a clinical trial is available for their condition.

At OHSU, we want to launch a study to gather data from ovarian cancer patients about just this question: Were they even told about clinical trials, and if they refused to be enrolled, why? We want to approach patients who received their diagnosis in different settings – private clinics, academic health centers, cancer centers and so on. This research will help us understand why enrollment is low. If it turns out that patients aren't told about clinical trials, it's a serious problem. It would mean that health care professionals aren't doing their jobs.

We also need to look at how to make it possible for patients in smaller clinics to enroll in clinical trials while ensuring good patient outcomes and making it economically viable for physicians to participate.

Over the last 10 years, results of approximately 12,000 cancer-related clinical trials have been published in the English language in Europe, the United States and Japan. And the number of clinical trials is growing. There are some cultural differences, however. In the U.S., randomized trials have grown between 2 and 8 percent per year, with the greatest growth in trials related to breast cancer,



a common disease with a high impact. Pilot trials, testing a single drug, have grown by about 30 percent a year.

In Europe, by contrast, randomized trials have grown by about 30 percent and pilot trials by much less. I believe this reflects the difference in social economics and financial incentives. In the U.S., clinical investigators face pressures that affect their choices

*Through clinical trials, not only do patients stand to obtain the best treatment for themselves, but they do a tremendous service for mankind. So why don't all eligible patients enroll? More should.*

regarding which type of trial to conduct. Randomized trials require longer time frames because the final endpoint for a patient with breast cancer or leukemia is survival, and it takes three to five years to determine survival. In a pilot study, we are looking for improvement in a matter of weeks or months. And financing from the private sector is more readily available for pilot trials

### **The Power of Participation**

Once we understand the barriers, we want to make sure that the majority of patients who need treatment enter clinical trials. The National Cancer Institute has been advocating clinical trial enrollment for two decades. We need to ask patients: What happened at the time of your diagnosis? Were you told that you could enter a clinical trial and potentially face a 10 to 15 percent better outcome than by simply going with the standard treatment that was proposed to you? We don't know for a fact that people were not offered this information, but I believe it is most likely they were not.

People may say, "I don't want experimental therapy." But because all patients receive the standard of care, randomized clinical trials do not carry a high risk. Through clinical trials, not only do patients stand to obtain the best treatment for themselves, but they do a tremendous service for mankind by assisting in the gathering of data that will lead to better treatments for all patients.

In the end, of course, that is what it is all about. OHSU is working hard to make the benefits of research discoveries available to improve human health. Our clinical trial participants help us achieve that mission. ∞

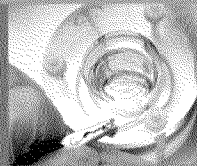


### **About the Author:**

Cappuccini is working on 15 clinical trials related to gynecologic cancer, and expects by the end of summer to be involved in 20 or more. Additionally, the division of clinical research at OHSU is conducting 17 women's health-related studies covering areas such as contraception, post-menopause, hormone replacement treatment and sexual dysfunctions.



# Clinical Trials: A Source of Hope and Knowledge



**B**eing sick can sometimes feel like an unwelcome exercise in solitude. Just witnessing the vignettes of everyday life – two friends sharing a joke in a restaurant, a mother kissing her child, or a business executive striding purposefully to a meeting – serves as a constant visual reminder that most people feel well and you do not. It can be a lonely time.

It is OHSU's goal – both through small, personal gestures as well as larger acts of medical discovery and treatment – to surround our patients with a committed team of experts and support systems. No one is ever alone. Everyone on the team is working in concert to develop the best treatments and cures to provide the optimal medications and dosages, and to apply that knowledge to other patients so that they too can benefit.

One of the best “team” approaches is a clinical trial. A clinical trial represents the gold standard for developing new therapies that can help people live longer, healthier lives. Some clinical trials involve complex, multi year efforts at OHSU and at other health care institutions around the country or the world. New treatments may not be developed in time to help some patients participating in the trials.

There has never been a better time for patients seeking to participate in clinical trials than today. The sheer volume of research at OHSU is awe-inspiring. More than 1,500 scientists are working on more than 3,100 basic and applied research projects, which includes clinical trials. The university announced 89 invention disclosures in the last year. That translates to an average of one new breakthrough, innovation or discovery every four days.

Regardless of the many variables involved in clinical trials – the duration, the number of sites, or the number of participants involved – they all have one thing in common. Every clinical trial provides physicians and researchers with valuable information that one day may translate into new and better treatments.

## Clinical Trials Can Save Lives

Two years ago 6-year-old Katie was referred to OHSU for a specialty bone marrow transplant, a last-resort treatment for chronic myeloid leukemia, a form of blood cancer rarely seen in children.



The course of treatment her physicians described would be very hard on Katie. There would be a lengthy hospital stay and possible side effects from the medicines she would have to take before and after the transplant. Her hair would fall out. She would be nauseated for weeks. Her small body would be terribly weakened. Moreover, after going through all this, she still would have, at best, only a 40 percent chance of a cure.

The outlook held little promise. Then her consulting oncologist, Leonard Johnson, M.D., professor and interim chairman of pediatrics in the OHSU School of Medicine, raised another possibility with Katie's parents. Would they consider allowing their daughter to participate in a clinical trial?

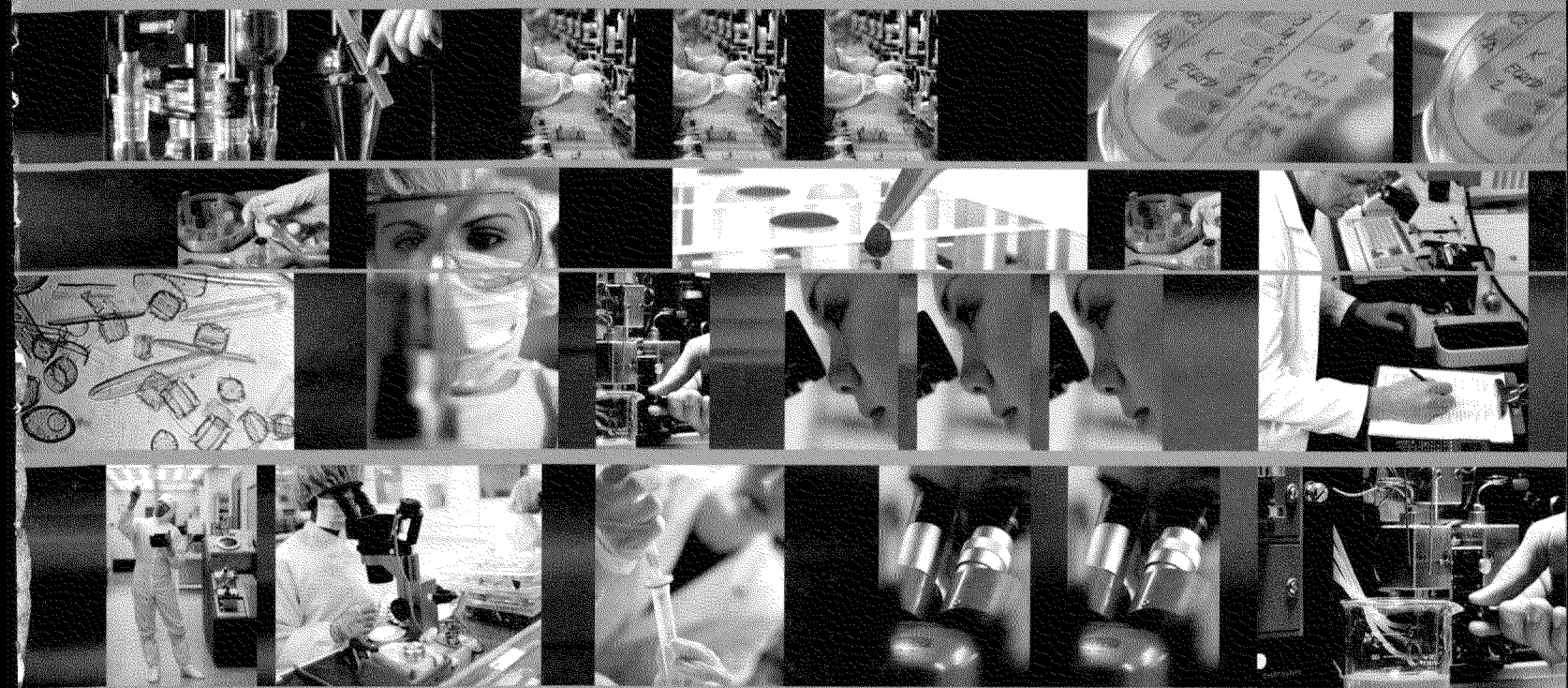
Johnson was collaborating on a clinical study to investigate the effectiveness of Gleevec in children with leukemia. Developed by **Brian Druker**, M.D., JELD-WEN Chair of Leukemia Research at the OHSU Cancer Institute, and Howard Hughes Medical Institute investigator, Gleevec is a revolutionary new drug that targets only leukemia cells, leaving other cells unharmed.

After much discussion, Katie's mother and father gave their consent and enrolled their daughter in the trial. In August 2001 Katie took her first dose of Gleevec, only the 11th child in the world to do so. Six months later, without enduring a hospital stay, losing her hair or suffering any adverse side effects, Katie was cancer free. Today her leukemia remains in remission.

Not only did Gleevec help Katie, but the data scientists gained from the clinical trial continues to help thousands of children around the world suffering from leukemia. The therapy has since been approved by the federal government as a treatment for pediatric leukemia.

In laboratories around the world, researchers make promising discoveries every day that add to our knowledge about prevention, detection and treatment of disease. Often their final and most important step is to apply what they have

learned in the laboratory and validate its efficacy in studies with humans. These studies are called clinical trials. In this way scientists test the true value of their research tools in diagnosis, therapy and prevention of human disease.



### The Journey to Clinical Trials

Before a clinical trial can occur, there is much work – frequently decades' worth – to be done. "Considerable scientific study is conducted, and tremendous resources are devoted to evaluating benefits and risks before a human study is considered," says **Eric Orwoll**, M.D., professor of medicine, director of the General Clinical Research Center (GCRC), associate dean for clinical research in the School of Medicine, and assistant vice president of research.

The first step in the process is called basic research, in which scientists study the basics of life, exploring the molecular and cellular building blocks of our existence. The second step frequently involves animal models, usually mice and other rodents but also an amazing array of other animal models as well, from rabbits to sheep to worms to zebra fish. Animal models are necessary to test new therapies on live tissue and complex organisms. Finally, once the therapy has been proved safe and promising in animal models, human clinical trials can begin.

"The goal of clinical trials is clear – to identify which discoveries of basic science and animal research will lead to effective treatments in human beings," says **Dan Dorsa**, Ph.D., vice president of research at OHSU.

### How Clinical Trials Work

As Oregon's only academic health and research institution, OHSU is uniquely positioned to provide the depth, breadth and expertise to carry out clinical trials that will benefit the patients of today and tomorrow. At OHSU, there currently are about 900 active clinical trials on a vast array of topics.

Patients in clinical trials receive exemplary care and the latest experimental therapies. Their care is overseen by a team of top experts in their respective medical fields.

Researchers also share information about clinical trials with their colleagues from around the world so that everyone learns from, and shares ideas about, potential new therapies. It's not uncommon for OHSU researchers to collaborate, whether formally or informally, with colleagues in every corner of the United States, the United Kingdom, Japan, Australia, Germany and many other countries. Everyone's goal is the same: to find the best treatments and cures.

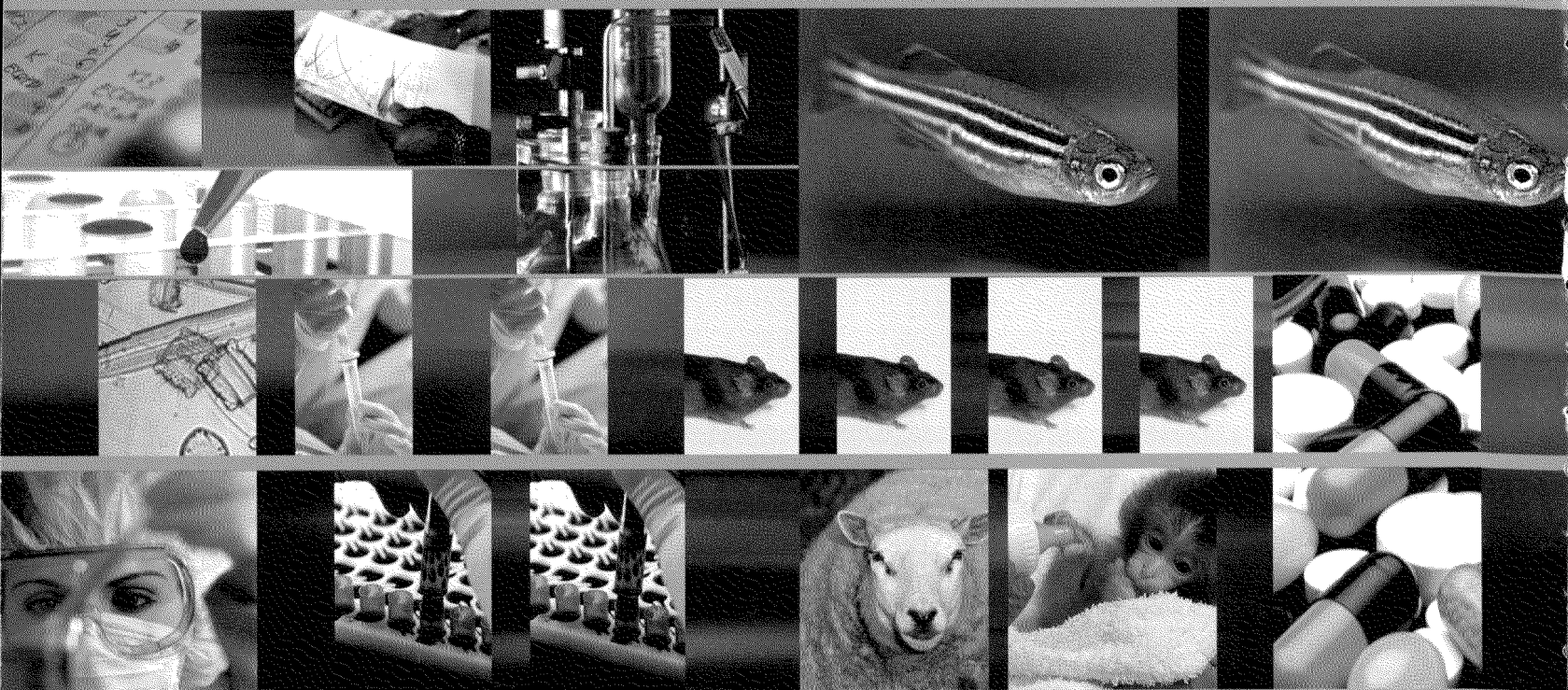
*Literally every new drug, every new surgical technique, and every new preventive strategy that has ever been developed at OHSU has relied on the crucial role played by clinical trials.*

In addition, every clinical trial receives extraordinary regulatory oversight. Clinical trials are carefully monitored and scrutinized, from beginning to end. All clinical trial protocols, as required by federal law and by OHSU policies, must be submitted to the university's Institutional Review Board, or IRB. Composed of distinguished scientists at OHSU and community members, the IRB reviews each protocol for safety and determines if the benefits of the study outweigh potential risks. Funding partners such as the prestigious National



OHSU conducts hundreds of clinical trials each year. Discoveries by investigators across campus have the potential to spark new therapies for cancer, stroke, dementia, AIDS, multiple sclerosis, dental disease, abuse and addiction, to name but a few.

Much of the work conducted in OHSU's clinical trials involves the painstaking discovery of small, but vital pieces of information that generally emerge out of steady, day-to-day efforts.



Institutes of Health (NIH) also institute their own rigorous reviews.

Just as there are many levels of oversight, there also are several kinds of clinical trials. Many of them are “industry-sponsored,” meaning they represent a collaboration between an academic institution such as OHSU and a pharmaceutical company. Other clinical trials are funded through federal grants, such as from the NIH. Currently OHSU has about 450 active industry-sponsored clinical trials.

### Many Kinds of Clinical Trials

Clinical trials frequently focus on developing new medications to treat diseases, but there are many other types of clinical trials as well. New medical devices, advanced surgical and trauma techniques, and preventive strategies for people at risk for certain diseases also are developed with the help of patients enrolled in clinical trials.

Consider, for example, the work of **William Connor, M.D.**, professor of medicine in endocrinology, diabetes and clinical nutrition in the School of Medicine. In recent years, he has focused on how omega-3 fatty acids, such as fish oil, may prevent sudden death from heart attacks. His results have profoundly influenced how physicians now care for certain vulnerable patient populations.

“Our work has led directly to recommendations that people with heart disease should be eating fish twice a week or taking fish oil supplements,” says Connor.

Bridging the gap between basic science and a new treatment often begins with an observation, such as when **Bruce Boston, M.D.**, associate professor of pediatrics in the School of Medicine, and his colleagues at the Doernbecher Children’s Hospital Feeding Clinic

began to wonder if the severely underweight infants and toddlers they were seeing – who suffered from the syndrome of “failure to thrive” – might be genetically programmed to have a low appetite.

Boston wondered if an excess of leptin, a hormone that signals the brain when the body is full, might be a culprit. If this hypothesis were correct, it would explain why these children had little appetite. To design a research study to find out, he turned to the GCRC.

The GCRC, one of 80 institutions nationwide funded by the National Institutes of Health, plays a pivotal role in human research at OHSU. Established in 1966, the GCRC currently supports about 135 human research projects and is the only such center in Oregon.

The GCRC helped Boston design and conduct a human study based on the vast amount of molecular information gained from mice studies so that the results would help him understand if his hypothesis was correct.

A year later, Boston and the pediatric team had in hand a detailed and IRB-approved protocol to test their hypothesis. The study is now under way. No doubt anxious parents at some point in the future will breathe easier knowing that innovative new therapies are being examined to help their infants eat and grow and thrive.

Literally every new drug, every new surgical technique, and every new preventive strategy that has ever been developed at OHSU has relied on the crucial role played by clinical trials. And the opportunities for new clinical trials are rising exponentially every year.

“It is a very exciting time with tremendous potential,” says Dorsa. “As an academic medical center, OHSU has the right institutional and intellectual resources to be part of the extraordinary process of creating a better medical future.” ☺





### Why Patients Participate

At any given time thousands of OHSU patients are enrolled in clinical trials, where they receive exemplary medical care and contribute enormously to the institution's scientific knowledge base. There are many factors to consider when deciding whether to enroll in a trial. What motivates patients to participate?

Arlis Hief, 80, a retired aerospace engineer, was diagnosed with prostate cancer in 1989. After standard therapies failed him, he volunteered for an OHSU clinical study.

"Why I elected to participate in clinical research is simple. I want to keep on living. I want to live as long as my father did," he says. Hief's father died from prostate cancer at age 91.

Hief currently is part of a study evaluating the effectiveness of drug delivery through a skin patch. **Tomasz Beer, M.D.**, assistant professor of medicine (hematology and medical oncology) in the School of Medicine, and acting director of the Hormone and Reproductive Malignancies Program at the OHSU Cancer Institute, is conducting the research.

Hief says that a secondary, but still important, reason he volunteered was to help other men with prostate cancer. He is not alone

in this desire to contribute to the future. Clinical researchers commonly remark on the extraordinary altruism they witness among study participants.

All clinical studies have guidelines about who can participate based on factors such as age, gender, health and previous treatment history. Some researchers need volunteers with illnesses or specific conditions, while others need healthy participants. The research protocol may require more of their time than standard treatment – including trips to the study site, more treatments, hospital stays or complex medication requirements.

Clinical trials are as safe as possible but there is always some risk. Consequently, anyone who decides to volunteer is immediately involved in a process called informed consent. This process lets volunteers learn key facts about the study and know that they can opt out of a clinical trial at any time.

"I was very comfortable with the process of informed consent. I felt that my health and well being were important to the staff, and that if anything went wrong, or if I just changed my mind, I was free to stop participating," says Beckie Tempel, a student at OHSU who volunteered for a clinical study related to an underactive thyroid condition.

There are many clinical trials at OHSU that are currently seeking participants. Here are just a few:

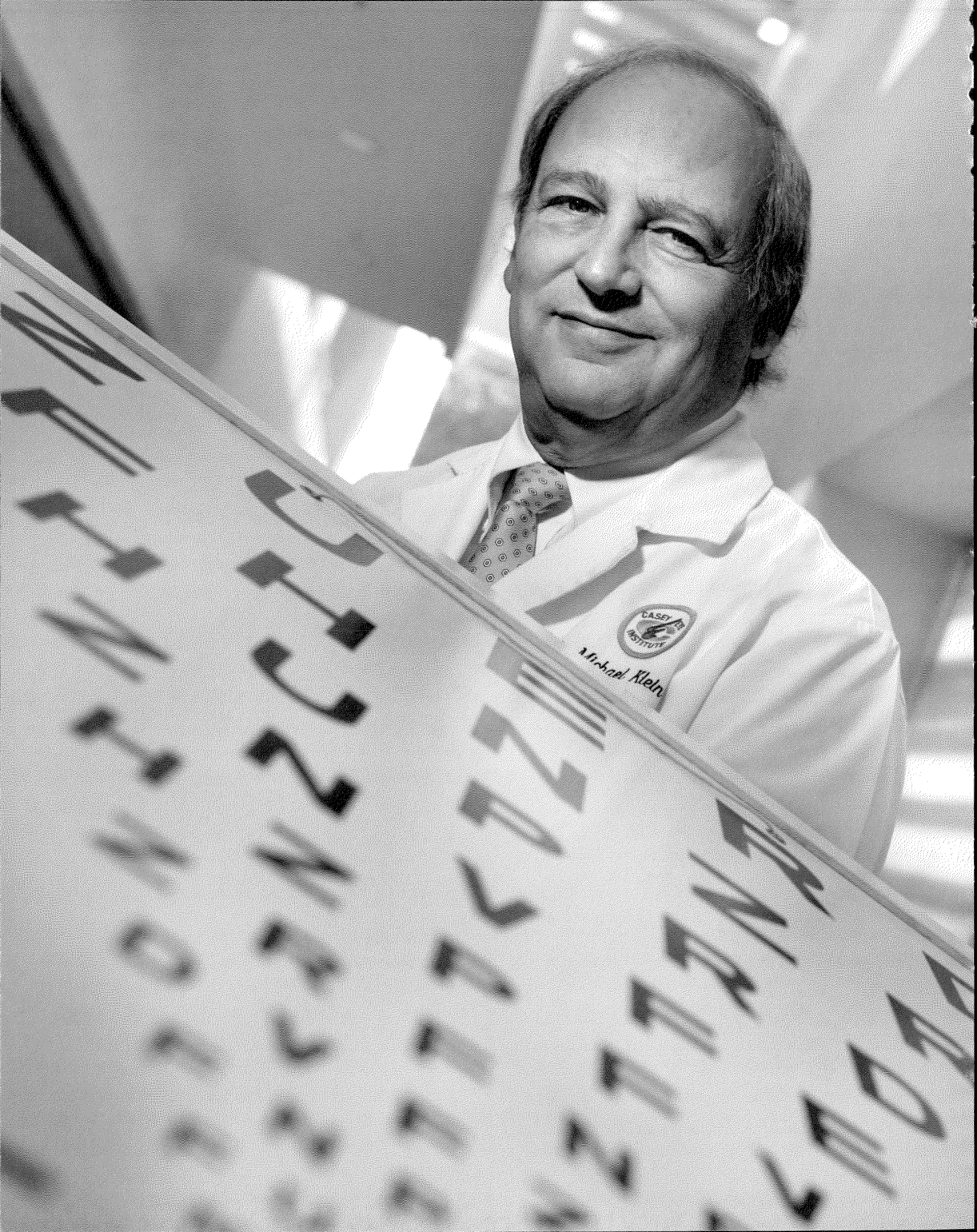
- Several studies investigating the effectiveness of Gleevec in patients with leukemia.
- A study evaluating the role of yoga in preserving the cognitive abilities of people age 65 to 85.
- A study seeking newly diagnosed cancer patients who want to learn how exercise can enhance their treatment.
- A study providing a new drug for pain relief for people with chronic lower back problems.
- A study seeking pregnant women to help evaluate the role of nutritional supplements in preventing postpartum depression.

For people who have already been diagnosed with a specific disease, it is best to contact your personal physician to discuss if you are a candidate for a clinical trial.

If you are interested in learning more about ongoing clinical research please check the following websites:

- ✦ [www.ohsu.edu/ra/so/](http://www.ohsu.edu/ra/so/) for information about studies that are currently recruiting volunteers.
- ✦ [www.ohsu.edu/oci/trials.shtml](http://www.ohsu.edu/oci/trials.shtml) for clinical trials specifically related to cancer. ∞







*How today's clinical research at OHSU's Casey Institute holds hope for tomorrow's macular degeneration patients.*

BY KATHLEEN MCFALL

PRINCIPAL PHOTOGRAPHY BY RICK RAPPAPORT

# Sight

## Preserving a Lifetime of

**A**ge-related macular degeneration (AMD) is the leading cause of legal blindness in the U.S. for people aged 55 or older, affecting over 10 million Americans. With the baby boomer population rapidly aging, amd is quickly becoming a major health concern. There is no cure and medical professionals fear that without breakthroughs, the disease could take on aspects of an epidemic in coming decades.

"We suspect that during roughly the next three decades, there will be a doubling of the number of people experiencing vision loss," said **Michael Klein**, M.D., professor of ophthalmology in the OHSU School of Medicine, and director of the OHSU Macular Degeneration Center at the Casey Eye Institute.

AMD causes a deterioration of the macula, located in the center of the retina. Inside and in back of the eye, the retina contains millions of sensitive cells that differentiate lights and colors and then pass this information on to the brain, where it's assembled into the experience of sight.

The macula's specific role in this process is to bring the central field of vision into sharp focus. Such detail is what allows people to recognize faces, read, drive and perform similar tasks. If the macula is unable to do its job, central vision becomes blurred or absent, leaving only peripheral sight.

There are two forms of AMD. "Wet AMD" occurs when new blood vessels (neovascularization) grow beneath the macula. Normally, blood vessels in the eye bring nutrients to the retina and carry away waste in a perfectly balanced cycle. In people with wet AMD, this cycle is disturbed and new blood vessels are stimulated to grow, possibly as a response to the build-up of waste products not properly disposed.

"These new vessels can be very harmful, often resulting in loss of central vision," says Klein.

Although only 10 percent of people with AMD have wet or "neovascular" AMD, it accounts for 90 percent of all vision loss caused by the disease.

In the "dry" form of the disease, the macula usually loses vision

gradually over an extended period of time. In the later stages, significant visual impairment, including legal blindness, may occur.

While the cause of AMD is unknown, scientists suspect that heredity plays a crucial role. In response, OHSU is performing clinical studies to locate the culprit genes.

Begun in 1996, the Genetics of AMD Study is collecting DNA and clinical information from large families who have three or more blood relatives with AMD. So far, scientists have identified a possible gene in one family, while locations of other genes have been pinpointed using statistical analysis of more than 100 families.

Using this information, researchers will then determine how the genes are programmed to initiate the biochemical process that causes AMD. This information could lead to the development of therapeutic drugs and preventive measures. While promising, the search for the genes causing AMD is at a very early stage and will not help today's patients with AMD.

"Ultimately, we want to get to the underlying molecular causes of AMD," Klein says, but researchers are also simultaneously "looking at several ways to prevent and treat the disease now."

The effectiveness of two such approaches is currently being investigated in clinical trials at the Casey Eye Institute, and both appear promising.

### **The Anti-angiogenic Advantage**

The first approach involves injecting drugs into or adjacent to the eye. This strategy is an outgrowth of years of work with a group of existing drugs, called anti-angiogenic drugs, originally developed to treat cancer.



Tumors fuel their growth by hijacking some of the body's blood vessels. The nutrients needed to sustain the tumor are delivered through this vessel network. Anti-angiogenic drugs block the formation of these new blood vessels to starve the tumor so that it will not grow.

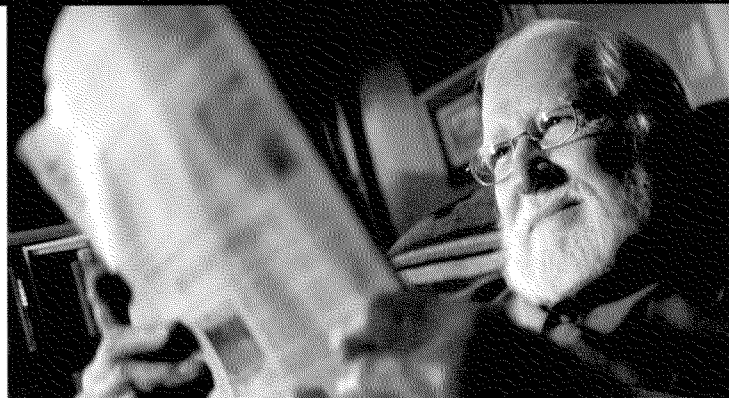
While not developed specifically for AMD, ophthalmology researchers quickly saw the parallels and realized these drugs might play a role in treating the disease. At first, scientists tried to deliver the drugs systemically – by mouth or subcutaneous injection. This approach did not work well and produced unwanted side effects.

The data collected from these early clinical trials, however, led researchers to suspect that the effectiveness might be improved, and the side effects reduced, if the drugs were injected into or near the eye.

Casey researchers embarked on a series of clinical trials to test this hypothesis. Results from these trials, combined with data from similar studies at collaborating medical institutions, are now being analyzed.

"If proven effective, these anti-angiogenic drugs will add a great deal to our ability to treat AMD and preserve vision," Klein says. "We are cautiously optimistic because early results are promising." Initial results of large randomized clinical trials of at least one of these drugs are expected in 2004.

To Edward Sedgwick, 79, the results are already positive, for multiple reasons. He was diagnosed with AMD in his right eye about four years ago and the disorder was recently detected in his left eye as well. He has lost some sight in his right eye but the left eye vision is still not bad, "just a bit hazy," he says. In the hope of preventing any additional loss of sight, he volunteered for a clinical



trial in which an anti-angiogenic drug is injected into the back of his left eye. The process, he recalls, was painless. "I was joking with the doctors during the treatment."

So far, Sedgwick's vision has not further deteriorated. He is enthusiastic about this, and about the broader potential of clinical research at Casey Eye Institute to help other people with AMD. "Since I was diagnosed, I've met a lot of people with AMD. So many of them seem afraid, uncertain about what to do. Maybe this is a way to help."

### The Gene Scene

While anti-angiogenic drugs may stop or slow the progression of wet AMD, the goal of another clinical study at Casey is to develop a treatment through the use of gene therapy.

In this study, a gene specifically engineered to produce biochemical signals that tell the body to stop producing new blood vessels in the macula is injected into the eye. In theory, this gene will enter





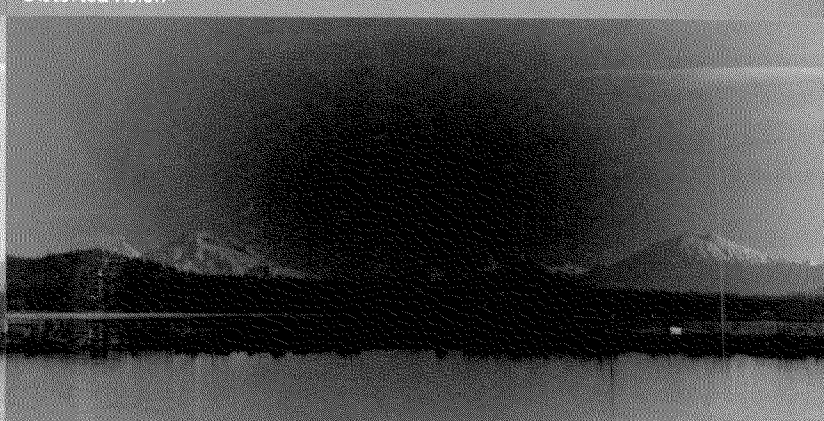
Normal vision



Distorted vision



Blurred vision



Scotoma

cells in the eye, bind with the existing DNA structure, and then produce a protein that will inhibit new blood vessel formation.

This groundbreaking study is being done in collaboration with five other medical centers. It is the first gene therapy clinical trial for macular degeneration in the U.S. and among the first gene therapy trials at OHSU.

"I am unabashedly excited about this study," says **Tim Stout, M.D., Ph.D.**, associate professor of ophthalmology in the OHSU School of Medicine, and co-principal investigator of the study. "Gene therapy holds out the possibility of becoming a powerful treatment for macular degeneration."

The number of patients participating in the study is small because this approach is still new. Phil Cosper, 82, was one of the first patients to receive the treatment. He said the procedure was painless. He and other patients will be followed closely over the coming months and, if results are favorable, a larger trial will be conducted.

"We've dealt with this disease a long time and it has been very frustrating. But now, for the first time, there are several new and exciting possibilities on the horizon," Klein says. ☐

**LEFT:** Meet a true visionary. Edward Sedgwick saw a clinical trial in the Casey Eye Institute as a chance to prevent additional loss of sight following diagnosis of AMD. So far his vision has not further deteriorated.

**ABOVE:** For many people the first sign of AMD is something they notice themselves. Straight lines like doorways or telephone wires may appear wavy or disconnected; lines of print may be blurred in the center or the lines may be crooked. For some people there is a sudden blurring or loss of sight in the center of vision.

## Macular Degeneration Center Coordinates Study Volunteers

The clinical trials investigating age-related blindness are conducted under the auspices of OHSU's Macular Degeneration Center at the Casey Eye Institute. One of the few such centers in the U.S., part of its mission is to transform cutting edge research into clinical options as quickly as possible.

The center maintains a roster of people with AMD and contacts them if new studies are initiated for which an individual may be a candidate.

"While the criteria for participation in a clinical trial is often strict, people are really interested in volunteering because it provides access to cutting edge care and the chance to help future generations," says **Joan Kahn**, program coordinator for the center.

The center is currently involved in eight trials. These include studies evaluating drugs, genetics, gene therapy, laser therapy, surgery and diet to prevent and treat AMD. In addition to research, the center also offers a wide range of low vision rehabilitation, support services and community outreach specifically geared to AMD patients, no matter what disease stage they are experiencing.

More information on the center and its work can be found at [www.caseyamd.com](http://www.caseyamd.com) or by calling 503.494.3537. ☐









*Collaboration takes innovative prostate cancer treatment  
from lab through licensing.*

BY MARTIN MUNGUIA

PHOTOGRAPHY BY DAVID BURCH

# The Proving Grounds

**T**he boyish look of Tom Beer's face hides the analytical determination that has launched a national study to combat prostate cancer and driven a team of local oncologists to pursue similar goals for different diseases.

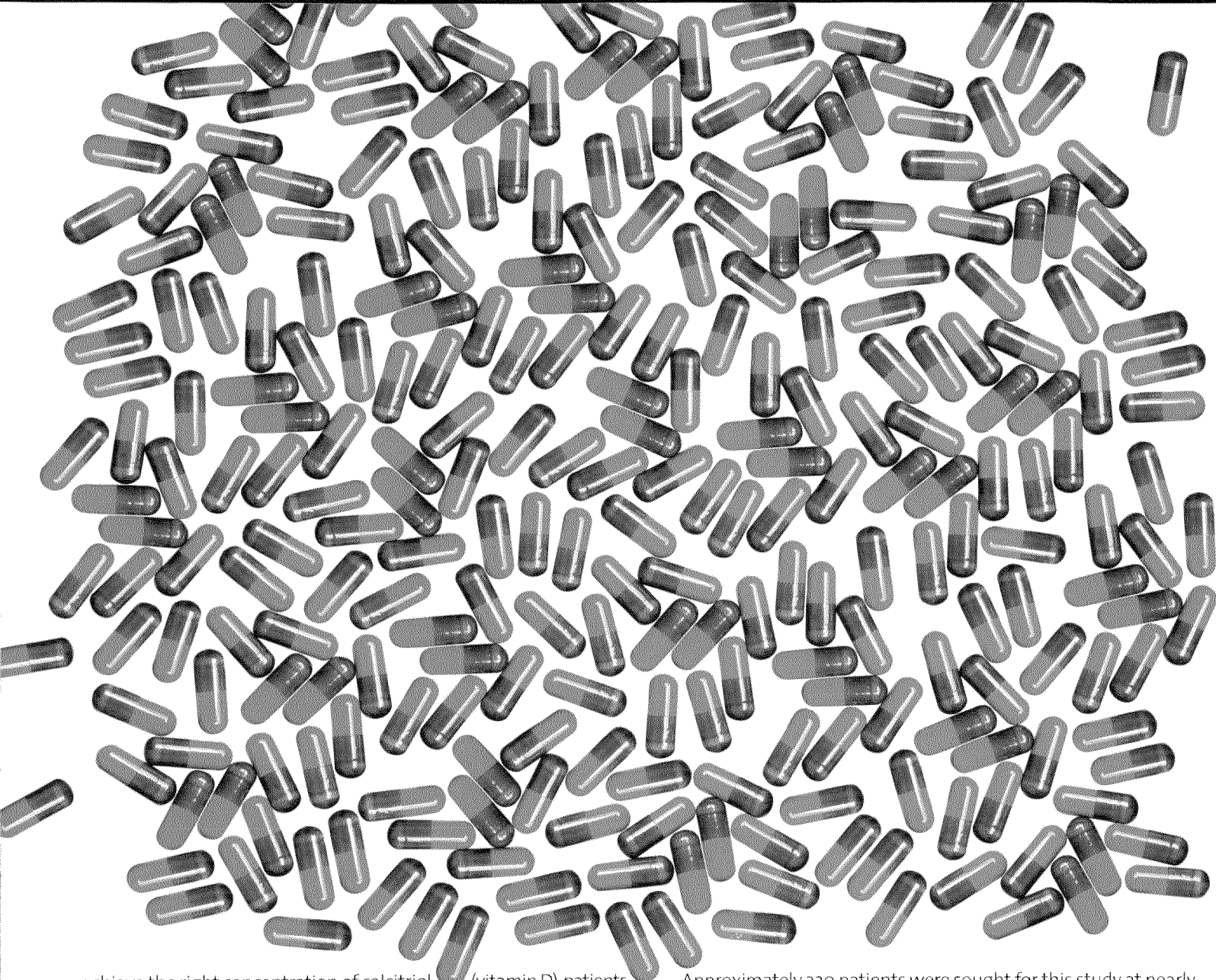
What **Tomasz Beer**, M.D., did not long after completing his residency at OHSU and settling into the Department of Hematology and Medical Oncology, was follow up on previous studies suggesting that vitamin D could be used to boost the effectiveness of chemotherapy in cancer patients.

Moving quickly from lab experiments to a small safety study at the General Clinical Resource Center, Beer saw early success with a combination of high doses of calcitriol, an active form of vitamin D, and the chemotherapy agent docetaxel in advanced prostate cancer patients. His preliminary results were encouraging enough that he designed a full-blown clinical trial for the therapy.

In a Phase II study, 30 out of 37 patients (81 percent) who received the combination treatment had a greater-than-50-percent decrease in prostate-specific antigen (PSA) levels, and 59 percent of patients achieved a greater-than-75-percent reduction in PSA. The results were twice as good as those for patients who had taken docetaxel alone. The time-to-PSA-increase also lasted for a longer period of time for patients in this study as compared to patients in other studies who received docetaxel alone. And, the toxicity of the combination therapy proved to be no greater than for patients who received docetaxel alone.

It was the toxicity issue that Beer had to overcome in order to see the success of the therapy. In previous studies, vitamin D was mildly successful until it built up in the patient's bloodstream, creating toxic calcium elevations in the blood and urine. Beer theorized that infrequent but high doses would achieve the benefit without the toxicity. He was right.

Next, Beer had to overcome the inconvenience of the therapy. To



achieve the right concentration of calcitriol (vitamin D), patients took their pills once a week, prior to receiving the chemotherapy. However, the dosage of calcitriol was so high, and the commercial availability of the active vitamin so limited, that some of Beer's patients were taking several hundred pills within a four-hour period. That, as one patient put it, was hard to swallow.

### **Collaboration Is Key**

This is where teamwork came in handy. Beer took his problem to his colleagues at the OHSU Cancer Institute, who worked with the OHSU Office of Technology and Research Collaborations to see if there might be a future for a company that produced a highly concentrated form of calcitriol. The OHSU research technology team had to convince investors that the therapy was worthwhile for prostate cancer patients, but might also benefit patients suffering from other forms of cancer.

The result was a startup called D-Novo Therapeutics, which garnered initial funding to make the easy-to-swallow pill. D-Novo was later renamed Novacea, which then partnered with Aventis, maker of the trademarked brand of docetaxel, Taxotere, to expand Beer's prostate cancer trial nationwide.

Approximately 230 patients were sought for this study at nearly 60 centers in the United States and Canada. All patients in this study receive docetaxel and a drug to offset the side effects of the chemotherapy. In addition, half of the patients receive calcitriol and half receive a placebo. This randomized trial should suggest definitively whether the combination therapy is preferable to chemotherapy alone.

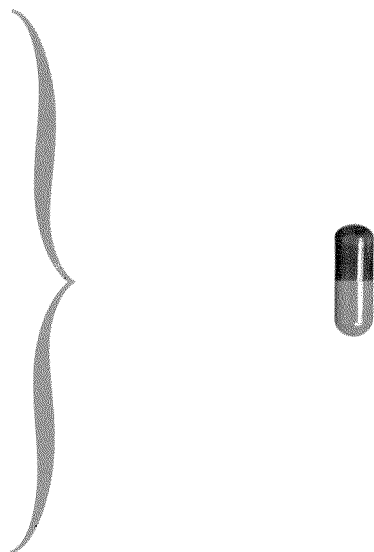
### **One Trial Leads to Another**

With the successful expansion of the prostate cancer trials, Beer sought to make good on his promise to find other uses for the therapy. Recently, two new clinical trials were started at OHSU using calcitriol and docetaxel on breast cancer and pancreatic cancer.

"Similarly to prostate cancer, these two cancers express vitamin D receptors and calcitriol exerts potent antiproliferative effects on these cancers in the laboratory," says Beer on the rationale for exploring the therapy with these diseases.

Here again, teamwork came into play. The physician leading the pancreatic cancer trial is **Charles Blanke, M.D.**, director of gastrointestinal oncology at the OHSU Cancer Institute and a researcher who is internationally renowned for successfully using Gleevec to treat





gastrointestinal stromal tumors (GIST), a previously unresponsive cancer. Blanke had collaborated with Gleevec developer **Brian Druker**, M.D., and **Michael Heinrich**, M.D., also from the OHSU Cancer Institute, to figure out that a similar protein defect that made Gleevec so successful in treating chronic myelogenous leukemia was present in GIST.

The irony of the circumstances is not lost on Beer, who has himself sponsored a clinical trial using Gleevec in combination with another drug to help treat some prostate cancer patients. "We are a tight-knit group and interact almost daily," says Beer of his Cancer Institute colleagues. "I think Gleevec has certainly brought a lot of well-deserved attention to the Cancer Institute. In comparison to Gleevec, the calcitriol/docetaxel regimen is still in early stages of development. We need randomized study confirmation before we can establish that we have developed an effective new treatment."

### Strong Precedent

Meanwhile, the trials using the calcitriol/docetaxel combination therapy are under way, and follow the same regimen established by Beer in his prostate cancer study. OHSU could stand to benefit financially from Beer's therapy. Through licensing and patent agreements, OHSU has a stake in profits that Novacea might make from its concentrated version of calcitriol.

"Novacea's success in raising capital to develop this technology has been very impressive considering the current economic climate," says **Todd Sherer**, Ph.D., director of the Office of Research and Collaborations. "This is another example of why it is important for OHSU to invest in its own technology. It took three years of internal development before the Novacea deal was created."

If OHSU researchers keep finding new ways to successfully use the combination therapy, there could be a strong market for the drug, and strong precedent set for future OHSU research success.

Beer is an oncologist at the OHSU Cancer Institute, assistant professor of medicine (hematology and medical oncology) in the OHSU School of Medicine and study co-investigator with William Berry, M.D., of *U.S. Oncology*. ☐

### Give that Patient a Break!

*Two new prostate cancer studies explore taking a break from chemotherapy and efficacy of docetaxel in the elderly.*

BY RACHEL MACKNIGHT

Weekly docetaxel treatments of men with prostate cancer produce equal efficacy and no worse toxicity effects between men aged 70 or older and those younger than 70, an OHSU study shows.

"This is encouraging news for the elderly. Fear of side effects or diminishing efficacy leads some older patients and their physicians to forego cancer treatment," said **Tomasz Beer**, M.D. "Weekly regimens of docetaxel were especially well tolerated by the elderly, with much less risk of some of the more serious toxicities," Beer says.

Prostate cancer is the most common malignancy among men and the second leading cause of cancer death in men in the United States. Overall roughly one in six American men will develop prostate cancer during his lifetime.

Increasingly, chemotherapy is the preferred treatment for patients with an advanced stage of the disease. Currently docetaxel alone, or in combination with other agents, is the most widely used chemotherapy agent for prostate cancer in the United States.

"Understanding how aging may interact with the treatment is an especially important issue for patients with prostate cancer because the disease disproportionately affects the elderly," Beer says.

Another important issue is the quality of life that prostate cancer patients experience during chemotherapy. A recent study by Beer found that advanced prostate cancer can be successfully treated with intermittent chemotherapy with no loss of disease control.

"Newer chemotherapy drugs are effective, but side effects accumulate when these drugs are used for prolonged periods of time. It is unrealistic to continue the treatment indefinitely," Beer says.

"This study sought to answer the question: is it feasible to stop and start chemotherapy for patients who are responding well to the treatment?"

Preliminary results suggest that, yes, breaks or "holidays" in chemotherapy potentially allow prostate cancer to be managed as a chronic condition, rather than as an acute or life-threatening disease. This approach was possible in approximately one-third of all patients treated with chemotherapy – those with the most robust responses to treatment.

Participants in a Phase II study reported significant improvements in their quality of life as a result of chemotherapy holidays. The chemotherapy holiday was associated with improvement of fatigue as well as a trend toward improvement of shortness of breath, increased appetite and decreased diarrhea, although there was a slight worsening of pain reported by some study participants.

"Instead of treating patients continuously, we can reduce their exposure to chemotherapy to allow them to have a better quality of life," Beer says. ☐



*OHSU study helps determine the root causes of alcoholism.*

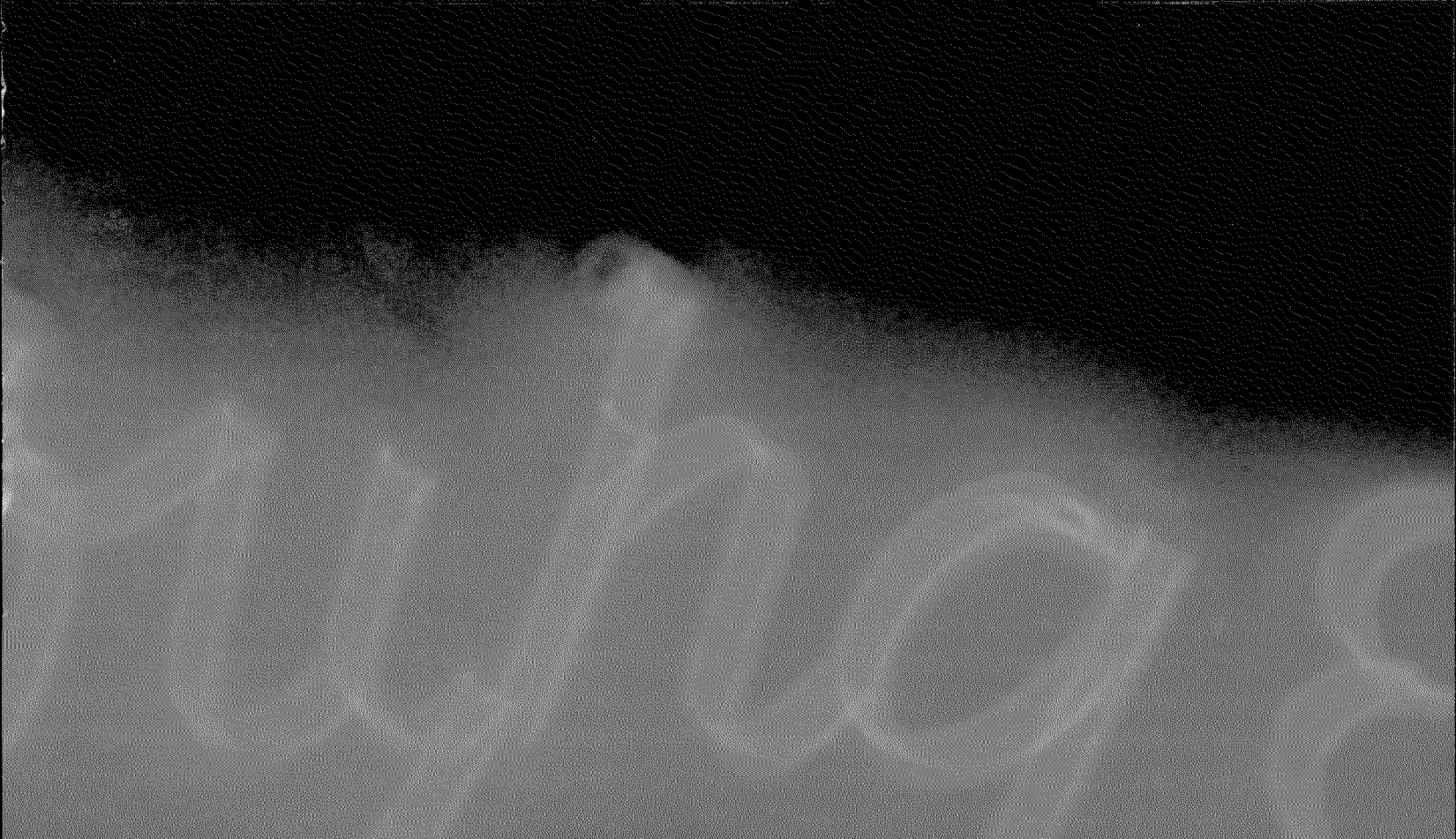
BY KATHLEEN MCFALL

# Curbing the Craving

**N**early 14 million people in the United States – 1 in every 13 adults – abuse alcohol or are alcoholic, according to government statistics. The problem cuts across all segments of society and the often-tragic consequences touch most Americans in some way. Now a new OHSU study is helping get to the root cause of a classic medical mystery – what drives some people to drink?

While many successful treatment programs have emerged over recent decades, relapse unfortunately is a frequent occurrence. Why this happens, or even why one person becomes dependent on alcohol while another is able to enjoy social drinking, remains one of the most significant medical mysteries of our era.

In order to find better ways to detect and treat alcoholism, scientists must first find ways to unravel the complex interplay of inherited



however, as both nature and nurture have a profound impact on the manifestation of alcoholism.

"We know that addiction has a family component but so does the ability to speak French, and French-speaking is not inherited," says John Crabbe, Ph.D., professor of behavioral neuroscience at the OHSU School of Medicine and director of the Portland Alcohol Research Center (PARC). The center, funded by the National Institutes of Health, is housed at both OHSU and the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center (VAMC).

Results from studies focused on twins provided the first clues that alcoholism might be passed from one generation to the next in ways that extend beyond children simply modeling parents' unhealthy drinking patterns.

In these studies, scientists observed that the rate of alcoholism for identical twins (those with the exact same genes) was nearly double that of fraternal twins (those with only half of the same genetic blueprint). In other words, for every 100 diagnosed alcoholics, roughly half of their identical twins were alcoholic, but only about 25 of the fraternal twins were. By contrast, in the general population only eight of every 100 people are diagnosed as alcoholic.

While tantalizing, the results could still be due to learned behaviors because twins tend to be raised in the same home. To separate out the environmental factor, researchers conducted similar studies on adult twins who had been separated as infants and raised in different families. The rate of alcoholism was nearly the same, leading scientists to conclude that, "the rate of alcoholism in twins is independent of environment. The more genes shared with a diagnosed alcoholic, the higher the probability of becoming one," says Crabbe.

Paradoxically, the twin studies also reinforced the pronounced role of the home environment because if alcoholism were completely controlled by genes, then all the identical twins would be similarly afflicted.

The push to unravel the mystery of alcoholism was further supported by evidence from the clinical side, where alcoholics were undergoing therapy. Roland Atkinson, M.D., professor of psychiatry in the OHSU School of Medicine, has been involved in the design of groundbreaking age-specific treatment programs for older alcoholics at the VAMC for over two decades. The success of this approach has led to a growing awareness of the unique treatment needs of older adults and has changed how physicians interact with these patients. Equally important, his work has provided crucial new information to the nature versus nurture debate.

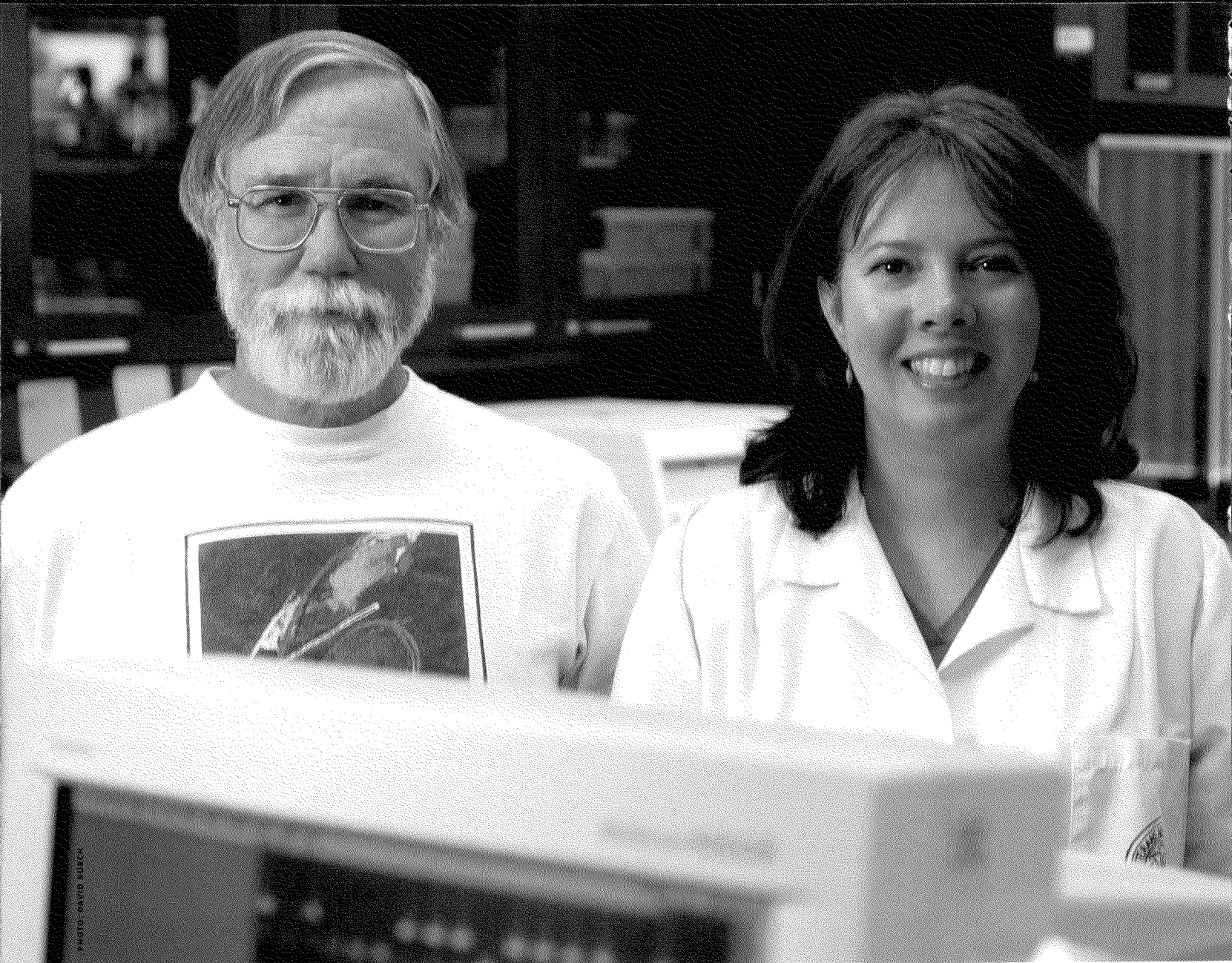
"Conventional wisdom says that there is no such thing as late-onset alcoholism. If you are not addicted by your 40s, you are home free," Atkinson says. "Our experience shows that this is simply untrue."

What Atkinson and his colleagues found was that up to 30 percent of patients over 65 experienced their first alcohol-related problem well after their 40s. Further, this clinical research revealed an unexpected trend: while early-onset alcoholism seemed to run in families, late-onset alcohol abuse was more heavily influenced by personal circumstance and often occurred in people with no family history of alcoholism.

"These studies shed even more light on what is now a guiding principle of medical research into alcoholism, namely, that it cannot be considered a unitary disease with a single causation," says Atkinson.

In response, as a means of understanding the different roles of





environment and heredity, medical scientists embarked on the painstaking process of identifying the specific genes that may be involved in alcoholism. It's a daunting task – humans have roughly 30,000 individual genes – but success is crucial to developing new strategies to treat alcoholism.

From the outset, scientists saw that this detailed biochemical research could not be conducted on humans. "For obvious ethical reasons, you cannot encourage people to begin drinking alcohol if they have a family history of alcoholism or alcohol abuse," says **Kari Buck, PH.D.**, associate professor of behavioral neuroscience at the OHSU School of Medicine.

Consequently, PARC scientists focused their efforts on mice. Surprisingly, the genetic blueprint of mice is about 85 percent identical

to humans. Further, since both the mouse and human genome have been mapped, if scientists isolate a gene of interest in mice, they can generally extrapolate this information to humans.

"Roughly 99 percent of the time we identify a gene in a mouse, there is an equivalent human gene that we can find in the same chromosomal region in humans," Buck explains.

PARC researchers started the search for culprit genes by selectively breeding mice to mimic classic characteristics of alcoholism, much like dog breeders might carefully breed Labradors for their retrieval abilities or bloodhounds for their scenting abilities.

Crabbe, who started this work in 1979, developed a family of mice that are prone to severe alcohol withdrawal symptoms. He sought out this trait because researchers believe that excessive drinking may be linked to the biological impulse to avoid the symptoms of alcohol withdrawal that, in their harshest form, include tremor, hallucinations and convulsions.

"There is good anecdotal evidence that the gene or genes that govern withdrawal and excessive drinking may be the same," says Crabbe.

Crabbe also selectively bred mice for the opposite quality – those

ABOVE: Scientists John Crabbe, PH.D., and Kari Buck, PH.D., collaborate to unravel the mysteries of alcoholism and withdrawal symptoms.

for whom alcohol has no impact – to use as a comparison population. Theoretically, one population of mice would carry the gene or genes involved in withdrawal symptoms while the other would not.

"You start with an initial chunk of chromosomal real estate, and begin an elaborate process of elimination to narrow it down to as small a region as possible," says Buck.

After just a few years of looking for the genes for alcoholism (from an initial 1,000 suspect mouse genes), Buck and her PARC colleagues have now succeeded. They have identified a region in a mouse chromosome that contains five genes that individually or together

*Once OHSU researchers understand the genetically controlled biochemical pathways that influence withdrawal symptoms and, in turn, excessive drinking, they may be able to develop a drug or other therapy to interrupt this function.*

influence alcohol withdrawal symptoms. Relying on additional molecular techniques, Buck has further targeted one of these genes as the most likely candidate.

PARC researchers believe that the suspect gene, called *Mpdz*, produces a protein that influences brain activity in a region already determined to be involved in seizures similar to the convulsions severe alcoholics experience. Additional research with mice will allow scientists to map the pathway between the gene and brain function.

Once OHSU researchers understand the genetically controlled biochemical pathways that influence withdrawal symptoms and, in turn, excessive drinking, they may be able to develop a drug or other therapy to interrupt this function. At this point, such a drug would be tested in humans in a series of clinical trials to confirm that results in mice were biologically valid for humans.

In addition, by identifying the specific genes involved in alcoholism or addiction, physicians will be able to predict who is predisposed to develop the disease so that a person can take steps to protect themselves early in their life.

"A statistical risk based on family history is not very meaningful, especially to teenagers," says Buck, "but an individually identified risk based on a genetic profile might more strongly discourage risky behavior."

In support of this and related research, PARC researchers have received grants totaling more than \$35 million since 1979 from the National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism, part of NIH, and from the VA Medical Research Services. ☐

# LIQUOR

## **Researchers Discover New Brain Region Involved in Alcoholism**

*Region may be new target for anti-alcoholism drugs and therapies.*

BY JIM NEWMAN

The discovery by OHSU School of Medicine researchers of a new region of the brain involved in chronic alcohol consumption may lead to development of new or improved drugs and therapies aimed at combating alcoholism.

The research, which was published in the March 25, 2003, issue of the *Journal of Neuroscience*, centers on a peptide called urocortin, connected to alcohol craving. Scientists at OHSU and collaborators at Indiana University tracked urocortin to a group of brain cells located in the midbrain.

"This research is the first to tie this region of the brain to alcohol abuse," says **Andrey Ryabinin, Ph.D.**, assistant professor of behavioral neuroscience in the OHSU School of Medicine and senior author of the paper.

In this research, Ryabinin and his colleagues compared mice bred to crave alcohol with normal mice and found that levels of urocortin in the brain corresponded with each animal's desire to drink alcohol.

"While there is much more research to be done, we think that either this small group of neurons or the peptide urocortin may be good targets for drugs or therapies for treating those with alcohol addiction," Ryabinin said. "For instance, it is worth testing whether reducing urocortin levels may reduce alcohol craving." ☐





# Beating the Odds

*One young Doernbecher patient and his family hold steady as new treatment buys precious time.*

BY KATHY BROCK

PHOTOGRAPHY BY ANNE RYBAK

Aaron Glickert was just a few days away from his second birthday when he was diagnosed with an inoperable brain stem tumor.

Parents Mark and Charlotte Glickert knew something was wrong with the youngest of their three sons when he began leaning to the left and having difficulties walking. "All I thought was maybe it was a kink in his neck—maybe a pinched nerve or something," said Mark Glickert. They took their son to the local clinic in Siletz, Ore., then to Newport Hospital and eventually were referred to specialists at ohsu's Doernbecher Children's Hospital.

After the diagnosis, Doernbecher physicians immediately put Aaron Glickert on radiation treatment.

"This is a very devastating tumor that we have very little success treating," says Doernbecher physician **H. Stacy Nicholson**, M.P.H., M.D., medical director of Doernbecher's Kenneth W. Ford N.W. Children's Cancer Center, director of the Program in Cancer Prevention and Control at the ohsu Cancer Institute, and principal investigator for the hospital's Children's Oncology Group (cog) Studies. "Very few children, less than 5 percent, will survive."

Radiation controlled the tumor for a short while. A few months





later the toddler took a devastating turn when complications of the drug treatments and the tumor pushed him to a 106-degree fever. He was transported by LifeFlight back to Doernbecher's pediatric intensive care unit.

"We almost lost him, almost" says Mark Glickert, "but he fought back." His son had so many intravenous lines placed in him to stabilize him, Glickert says, "he looked like a Texas road map."

With options running out, Mark and Charlotte Glickert began researching experimental treatments offered in Europe for their son, preparing to go wherever a new cancer-fighting drug might provide hope.

That's when the Glickerts caught their first break.

cog Phase 1/Pilot Study Consortium, a consortium supported by the National Cancer Institute to perform experimental drug testing in children with cancer, opened enrollment for new trials of an

anticancer drug that was being tested in recurrent tumors, including brain stem tumors.

Just months earlier, cog had selected Doernbecher as one of only 21 pediatric cancer centers in the country to do phase 1 experimental tests of cancer-fighting drugs. With another tool in his medical bag, Nicholson won approval for Aaron Glickert to be Doernbecher's first patient on the program.

Phase 1 clinical trials are the first step in testing experimental drugs. In children, phase 1 tests are done only after the drugs have been tested in adults. Previously Doernbecher had been only approved to participate in later-stage drug trials.

*"Clinical trials allow the families to feel like they've left no stone unturned in pursuing a treatment for their child."*

Stacy Nicholson, M.P.H., M.D.

"We're one of only five places west of the Mississippi that are part of the consortium," says Nicholson. The others are in Seattle, Palo Alto, Los Angeles and Houston.

The test drug is Iressa, which has been used to treat some cancers in adults. "It's very early in drug development for this agent in children," says Nicholson. "So far Aaron's been doing pretty well, and he's been on it for four and a half months."

Although experimental, the hope is that Iressa will thwart cancer by inhibiting an epidermal growth factor that the cancer tumor needs for cell growth. "The hope is it will shrink tumors or at least stop them from growing," says Nicholson.

"He takes a big horse pill, he doesn't like it, it makes him break out in a rash and sometimes he gets an upset stomach, but other than that, he does real good," says Mark Glickert. "He's stable right now and it isn't growing. It's like playing football where it's on the offensive end and we're on the defense ... that's really the way I basically look at it. It's taken a bite out of our lives. It threw us 180 degrees, but, hey, if he isn't giving up, why should we?"





Doernbecher treats more than 90 percent of children with cancer in Oregon. Each year Doernbecher's cancer program sees about 180 newly diagnosed cancer patients. Of those, 30 percent are likely to relapse – which is what happened to Aaron Glickert when the tumor began growing again.

As a phase 1 institution, Doernbecher is able to offer some additional hope to children with cancer for whom no other therapies have proved effective. The new knowledge gained from the children also may help others later. "This will allow us to learn from our patients' experiences and help other kids," says Nicholson. "It allows the families to feel like they've left no stone unturned in pursuing a treatment for their child."

Doernbecher stands to gain in other ways as well. Besides offering additional treatment opportunities, it helps the hospital attract good faculty – which also helps patients. "It was certainly a feather in our cap in terms of how our program is viewed on a national basis," said Nicholson. "It was also a real opportunity to grow the program, a real opportunity for our families, our patients whose children have relapsed disease to get access to some of the newest drugs out there without having to leave Oregon."

In April, Doernbecher enrolled another pediatric cancer patient in a second phase 1 study using the experimental drug Depsipeptid, which is an entirely new class of anticancer drugs. The drug requires weekly intravenous infusions.

The number of patients allowed in the consortium's experimental programs are limited. Currently there are only five or six studies active nationwide (spread among the 21 hospitals), with each phase 1 study open to only three patients at a time. Since a big part of the study is for safety, the consortium must evaluate how the children are doing who are currently receiving treatment before adding more patients.

"Hopefully sometime later this year we'll have something like 10

or 12 studies available and in that case I'd expect we'd enroll a minimum of six each year, maybe closer to 10 or 12," says Nicholson.

"You see so many drugs that don't pan out and you see some that really hit homeruns," says Nicholson. "What's typical is an agent will have activity in some diseases but not all. There really is no one magic bullet for cancer, but hopefully most of these agents will have a cancer or several cancers that we find respond well."

Now nearly a year since the toddler's brain stem cancer was diagnosed, Mark Glickert already thinks Iressa has bought his son more time. "He must have an ace in the hole," says Glickert, noting that his son's speech is slowly improving even though his motor skills still haven't improved enough to enable him to walk or use his right arm effectively.

In a few days Aaron Glickert turns 3. His family tries to treat him as normally as possible, letting him get dirty in the yard or tussle with 16-year-old uncle Daniel and brothers Brandon, 14, and Jordon, 4.

"It's just a time battle, we don't know what it's going to do," says Glickert. "I always have hope. I count the holiday and go on to the next one. We're not going to give up as long as we still have him with us." ☾





### Give the Gift of Hope

Each year hundreds of children like Aaron Glickert come to Doernbecher's Kenneth W. Ford N.W. Children's Cancer Center. A critical expansion of the facility – now under way – will require some \$14.5 million in private funds. The expansion will include a 22-bed cancer inpatient unit, an enlarged outpatient center and four pediatric intensive care rooms.

For more information or to make a contribution, call 503-294-7101 or visit [www.doernbecherfoundation.org](http://www.doernbecherfoundation.org)

### Clearinghouse for Pediatric Research Formed

Doernbecher Children's Hospital is increasing the focus on researching new drugs to improve the health of children. Although investigators have been doing pediatric research, the hospital is strengthening efforts with the debut of a formal Pediatric Clinical Research Office (PCRO).

The PCRO opened in January but already has lined up eight clinical studies and expects to reach at least 20 by year-end, roughly double that of previous years prior to the start of the new research office.

"Most of the common drugs used every day in children have never been formally tested, so it's literally something that every child will benefit from," says **Braham Goldstein, M.D.**, professor of pediatrics in the School of Medicine, and director of the new office.

The PCRO will be a clearinghouse to help investigators find pediatric clinical trials in the United States and Europe, as well as to help find sponsors. It also will help coordinate non-physician research staff involved in pediatric research at Doernbecher. OHSU receives about \$6 million annually in basic, lab-based research grants, but it only receives about \$200,000 yearly in clinical research funding. That should dramatically increase with the center's help, says Goldstein. Pediatric research is gaining more attention now due to expected new federal regulations that have encouraged drug companies to include testing in children.

"Our long term goal is to develop what's called translational research, which is bringing what our basic science researchers are doing in the laboratory to the patient's bedside," says Goldstein.

The office's first trial is using an intravenous form of ibuprofen to treat patent ductus arteriosus, a common cardiac defect in pre-mature babies that causes excessive blood to flow into the lungs resulting in breathing difficulties. "It looks very promising," says Goldstein.

Other studies planned include new drugs designed to prevent blood clots in infants and toddlers after surgery to correct congenital heart disease; treatments targeting seizures, severe lung disease and respiratory failure; drugs to prevent rejection of kidney transplants; and new diagnostic tests to help guide the use of growth hormone in children with chronic kidney failure and growth problems. **W**

*An OHSU School of Nursing study helps show that a drug and exercise regimen can diminish pain in fibromyalgia sufferers.*

BY CHRISTINE DECKER

PHOTOGRAPHY BY ANNE RYBAK



# The Aerobic Advantage



It seemed like a scene that could take place in any gym in America – 13 students and an aerobics instructor flexing their way through a workout:

“All right, let’s do some leg stretches,” says the instructor. “Bend the back knee, toes up. Does anyone feel this?”

“Ooooh, that one hurts,” says one of the women.

“Everything hurts,” laughs someone else.

But this class didn’t take place at 24 Hour Fitness, and it wasn’t your average exercise session. This specially designed class was conducted as part of an OHSU School of Nursing clinical study funded by a \$2.3 million grant from the National Institutes of Health.

The study investigates the effect of a drug and exercise regimen on patients with fibromyalgia, a poorly understood neurological disorder that affects millions of Americans – most of them women – with symptoms that include widespread pain, disrupted sleep, extreme fatigue, dizziness, numbness and exercise intolerance.

For patients with fibromyalgia, a routine aerobic class may cause a week of pain – in some cases debilitating pain. The OHSU study examines whether a drug called Mestinon, when taken in conjunction with regular exercise, may improve the more severe symptoms



associated with fibromyalgia. Mestinon is known to inhibit secretion of a certain hormone in the hypothalamus that may impair the brain's ability to secrete pain-regulating hormones during exercise.

There are currently 115 participants in the four-year study. Each has made a six-month commitment to take Mestinon, or a placebo, and to participate in the special exercise class three times a week.

To ensure that the trial was conducted with proper controls in place, **Kim Dupree Jones**, R.N.C., PH.D., F.N.P., the study's principal investigator and assistant professor of nursing in the OHSU School

*Can regular exercise be a prescription for pain sufferers? A new study shows that for women with fibromyalgia, a drug and exercise regimen may help.*

of Nursing, sought a dedicated workout space. To facilitate the study, the school allowed Jones to turn an underutilized room into a specially equipped exercise studio. The space is light and airy, with a spongy floor to limit jarring of the joints.

Jones is excited about the potential benefits study participants may experience. "We hope that the Mestinon and exercise regimen will together account for about a 50 percent improvement in symptoms," she said.

To gauge the effects of the treatment, patients involved in the study are measured for bone and body mass before and after exercise, and their pain, fatigue, cognition, balance, strength, blood and symptom levels are measured.

Many participants enjoy being part of a study targeted specifically to fibromyalgia, a disorder so difficult to diagnose that many sufferers search for years to find answers to their health problems. Often these problems have a significant impact on their lives.

"Before I found this study I was absolutely desperate," says participant Kellie Winchester of Tigard, Ore. "I wasn't sleeping because I was in so much pain. And I couldn't do the things I used to do – like swimming and running and biking – because if I pushed too hard, the fibromyalgia would slam me to the mat. So when I saw a news story about this research, I immediately signed up."

Winchester reports that she is benefiting from the study regimen, and that for her, as for many participants, attending exercise classes in the new studio is especially enjoyable.

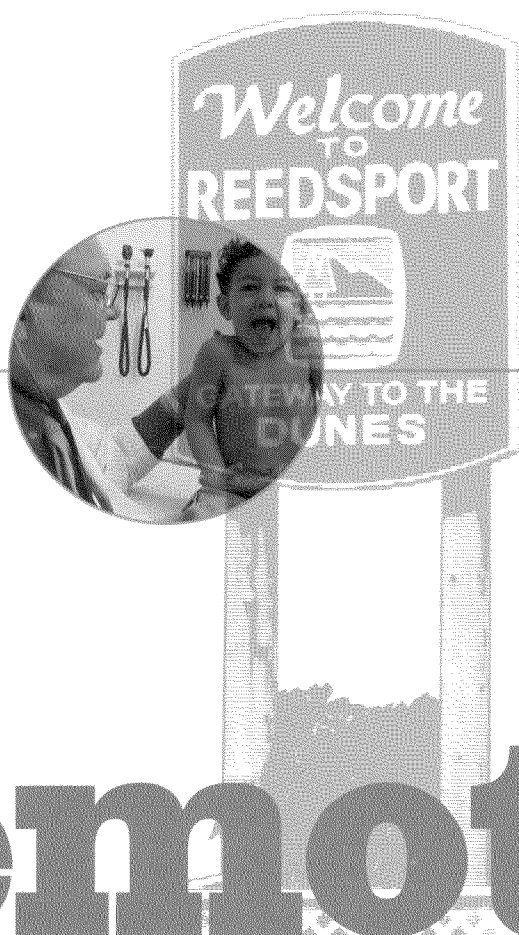
"The studio wasn't so nice before," confides participant Lindsey Morrison of Lake Oswego, Ore. "But the new space is clean and uncluttered, and I love the spongy floors."

Her exercise mate Jackie Buma of Vancouver, Wash., agrees: "I was never one for exercise but this is nice," she said. ☐

### Correction

In the Spring 2003 issue of *New Views*, the article titled "Promoting Best Practice" inadvertently omitted the following names of researchers who were responsible for formulating and publishing international guidelines for pediatric brain injury:

- Nancy Carney, PH.D., assistant professor of medical informatics and clinical epidemiology
- Randall Chesnut, M.D., F.C.C.M., F.A.C.S., associate professor of neurological surgery and emergency medicine, and principal investigator of the study
- Hugo du Coudray, PH.D., adjunct professor of neurological surgery
- Brahm Goldstein, M.D., F.C.C.M., professor of pediatrics
- Helen Miller, M.D., F.A.A.P., adjunct assistant professor of emergency medicine
- Nathan Selden, M.D., PH.D., assistant professor of neurological surgery, head of pediatric neurosurgery, and director of pediatric neurotrauma
- Craig Warden, M.D., M.P.H., F.A.A.P., F.A.C.E.P., associate professor of emergency medicine and pediatrics, and chief of pediatric emergency services
- Cynthia Davis-O'Reilly, medical informatics and clinical epidemiology
- Piper Hackett, medical informatics and clinical epidemiology
- Erica Leonard Johnson, medical informatics and clinical epidemiology



# Remote

*Connecting with providers around the state helps to determine research needs of communities.*

BY SYLVIA LINDMAN

**N**ot all OHSU research is geared toward cures and treatment – sometimes it's about how health care is delivered in the region's rural areas.

From the clinic to the hospital to the nursing home, physicians, physician assistants and nurse practitioners in Oregon's rural communities may see 20, 30 or even 40 patients a day. Add the usual paperwork and their days are more than full. That leaves little time to stop and think about the practice of medicine, much less to conduct research.

A new program from OHSU is changing that. Primary care practices located in 12 rural Oregon communities have expressed interest in partnering with the Oregon Rural Practice Research Network (ORPRN). The network plans to expand to 24 practices, bringing rural health care providers two important opportunities: participation in research and the stimulation of scientific interaction with their peers. The ultimate beneficiaries, of course, are the patients these providers serve.

"It has afforded me the first opportunity since my graduation from OHSU to interact with people who were my instructors and mentors," said Jonathan Schott, M.D., a family practitioner at the Baker Clinic in Baker City, Ore., which is affiliated with the network. "There is so much changing in medicine that I feel contact is critical in terms of staying up on some of those changes."

The ORPRN has an ambitious mission: to produce research that changes rural primary care practice. Accordingly, the needs and experiences of rural practitioners and their patients will drive the research agenda. For example, research may involve management of chronic illness, better patient outcomes, access to health care, patient safety or communication technologies.

"The most compelling feature of the practice network is that these people are not doing research for us," says Karen Whitaker, vice provost for rural health and director of OHSU's Office of Rural Health and Center for Rural Health. "They are determining the research needs of their communities."

## Mutual Benefits

The network is affiliated with the Center for Rural Health, which seeks to bring all four of OHSU's missions – teaching, healing, discovery and community service – to rural Oregon. Teaching, healing and community service have long been part of OHSU's work statewide. The research network bolsters the "discovery" piece while also improving patient care, creating new knowledge and contributing to communities' wellness.

Eventually, rural clinics may have an opportunity to participate in OHSU's clinical trials to test experimental drugs and procedures,





GRANT COUNTY  
WELCOMES YOU TO:

JOHN  
DAY

# Access

giving all Oregonians access to clinical research and medical advances. In turn, the network's participation will enhance and strengthen the university's clinical research. Because the ORPRN reaches a population beyond the metropolitan area, it will provide access to a larger, more demographically complex pool of study participants.

"There is huge potential for the university," says **John Saultz, M.D.**,

*"When considering how to include rural Oregon in the Oregon Opportunity, we asked ourselves what we could do that would be important to communities."*

Lyle Fagnan, M.D.

professor and chairman of family medicine in the OHSU School of Medicine. Federal research agencies increasingly are interested in translating laboratory discoveries into clinical practice. "There is a growing recognition that basic laboratory research often gets ahead of clinical practice," he says. "We don't always know what will work and be affordable to patients."

The network is an important proving ground. "Most medicine happens in communities, in doctors' offices and small community hospitals," Saultz says. "[Through the network] we can learn how new and creative ways of taking care of patients can be applied at the community level. And doctors in those communities will be

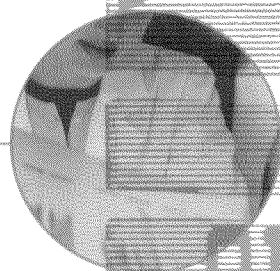
able to bring state-of-the-art care to their communities much more quickly."

"Rural practices offer a unique view into the interaction of daily life and medical needs," says David Graham, M.D., of Strawberry Wilderness Family Clinic in John Day, Ore. "Individuals and communities in rural settings have different health issues and different patterns of utilization of health care. They can become a model for issues relating to disease prevention, health maintenance, compliance with recommendations, adoption of healthy lifestyles and also for the implementation of new styles of care."

Although it is expected to become self-supporting through grants, the network is receiving some initial funds from the Oregon Opportunity, a public-private partnership to enhance OHSU's research capacity. When considering how to include rural Oregon in the Oregon Opportunity, "we asked ourselves what we could do that would be important to communities," says **Lyle Fagnan, M.D.**, director of the network and associate professor of family medicine, OHSU School of Medicine.

The ORPRN is also part of a federal program funded by the Agency for Healthcare Research and Quality (AHRQ). The agency has awarded 36 planning grants to what are called Practice-Based Research Networks across the country. The Oregon network is the only one in the Pacific Northwest. Collectively, practice-based research networks in the United States include 10,000 primary care physicians and around 10 million patients. Participating clinics are working on electronic data collection methods, studying racial and ethnic minority and/or underserved populations and helping translate research findings into practice.





# WELCOME TO BAKER CITY ON THE OREGON TRAIL

PHOTO: MYLISA JENSON

## Driven by Necessity

Nationwide, the survival of rural health care practices is threatened. Among their common challenges are staffing shortages, an increase in uninsured and underinsured patients, overworked physicians, and an increasing number of patients with chronic diseases. Rural communities are looking for new ways to tackle these problems and create efficiencies, because access to health care is vital to retaining businesses and residents.

It won't work to try to wring more out of these practices. According to a report from the Institute of Medicine, "improvements in health care cannot be achieved by further stressing current systems of care. The current systems cannot do the job. Changing systems of care will," and that's where the network comes in.

"We see this as a practice-enhancement tool," Fagnan says. "We want to help practices incorporate the best evidence in day to day care."

"Everybody in our group [of seven physicians] is pretty active in the community too," says **Robbie Law**, M.D., at Dunes Family Health Care in Reedsport, Ore. "Anything that can help us see patients more efficiently and see more patients in a day is good for us."

At a conference last September, rural practitioners identified two main interests: community-based prevention programs (such as

obesity, diabetes and colon screening) and practice viability (Medicare, the burden of documentation, malpractice, and recruitment and retention). The ORPRN is addressing both.

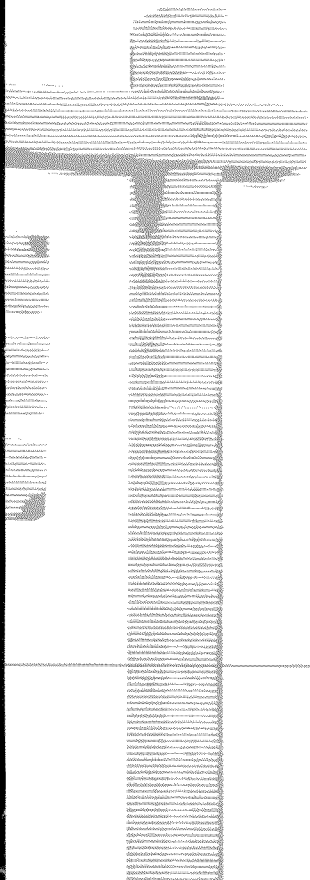
For example, researchers are studying the practices themselves to develop an understanding of their health care values, dynamics and structure. "They watch us interact with patients," Law says. "It may give us insight into what we're doing that works and what we might be able to improve upon."

The ORPRN is also developing a project directed at changing health behaviors. The idea is to explore ways primary care physicians can effectively and efficiently counsel patients on behavior that is associated with poor health, such as sedentary lifestyle, unhealthy diet, risky drinking and tobacco use. "More than 50 percent of premature deaths are related to unhealthy behavior," Fagnan says. Studies suggest that intervention in these areas may do more for a patient's health than taking the patient's vital signs.

But interventions are time-consuming, and many rural practitioners don't have extra time. Thus, the ORPRN proposes to develop evidence-based "advice scripts" designed to be delivered in 60 seconds or less and then test them with the network. "We will be looking at whether practitioners change how they deal with these issues," Fagnan says. "We hope it changes patients' behavior." Researchers will try to determine if alternate treatment methods, such as support groups, might relieve clinicians' workload and help patients, without increasing health care costs.

It won't be easy. "Behavior is the hardest thing to change," says **Jeanne Bowden**, R.N., M.P.H., Ph.D., associate dean for the LaGrande campus, OHSU School of Nursing. She heads two rural Oregon clinics,





the Union Family Health Center and Elgin Family Health Center, which have just completed a small study aimed at changing risky behaviors. Bowden looks forward to having the help of her network peers to work on this difficult issue. "It's wonderful to be part of a network and have that support," she says.

### Support and Camaraderie

Fagnan himself is well acquainted with the needs of rural practices. As a physician in Reedsport, Ore., for 16 years, he was involved in an earlier network, the Ambulatory Practice Sentinel Network, in the 1980s.

"One reason I got involved in a practice network was that I felt lonely," Fagnan says. "I wanted to connect with other people who reflected on how they practiced medicine. I wanted to be part of a system that contributes new knowledge."

"To be able to connect with a researcher who's had that experience is very meaningful for us," Bowden says. "I think the camaraderie of being connected with other clinics is what the network really helps us with. Listening to other practitioners and answering questions has really helped us define where we are and where we need to be going."

OHsu is sharing its expertise in both advanced medicine and technology. OHsu's Department of Family Medicine, Evidence-Based Practice Center and School of Nursing all are partners in the ORPRN, along with the Office of Rural Health.

"The connection with OHsu is prestigious," Law says. "We're able to say our group looks outside itself and is connected with a larger academic institution that has a national reputation." ☐

### Rural Access by the Numbers

**1 MILLION**

Rural population of Oregon.

**97,060**

Number of square miles in Oregon.

**20-40**

Average number of patients seen by rural health care providers each working day.

**35**

Number of Oregon rural hospitals.

**24**

Number of rural primary care practices the Oregon Rural Practice Research Network hopes to include.

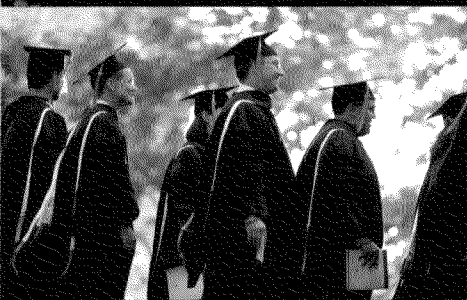
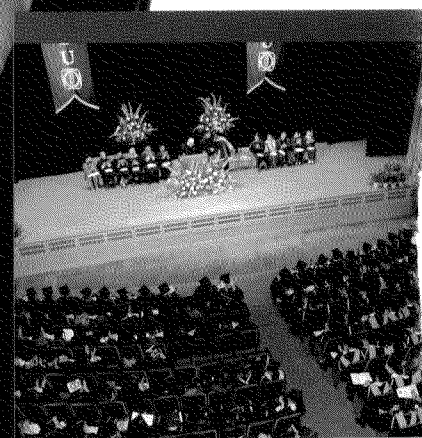
**Fewer than 1**

Average numbers of active primary care physicians per 1,000 citizens in rural Oregon.

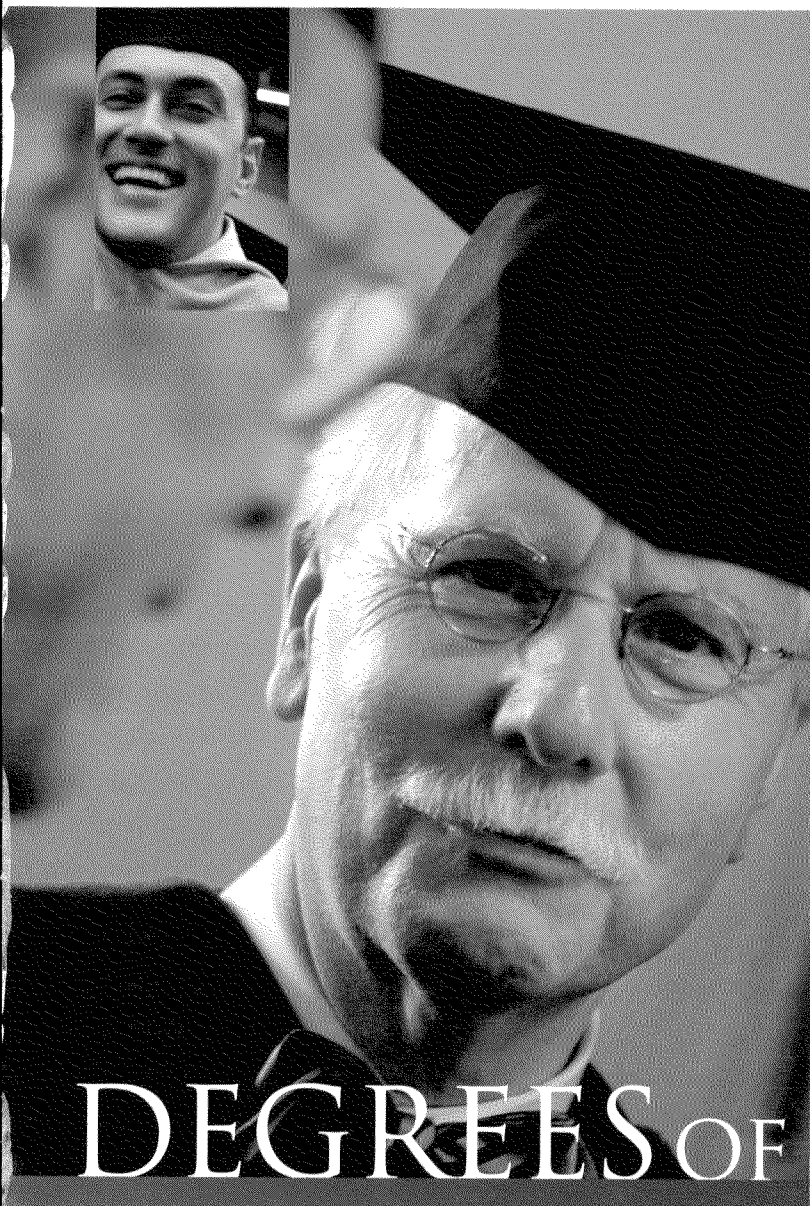
Sources: 2002 census and Oregon Office of Rural Health

*In the course of their studies, OHSU students acquire more than a great education – they also define their life purpose.*

PRINCIPAL PHOTOGRAPHY BY RICK RAPPAPORT







# DEGREES OF CERTAINTY

*OHSU's Class of 2003 graduates with pomp and circumstance.*

It was a time for regalia and tradition. It was a time for endings and beginnings. For the 857 OHSU students who graduated on June 4, the university's 2003 commencement was a time for both reflection and celebration.

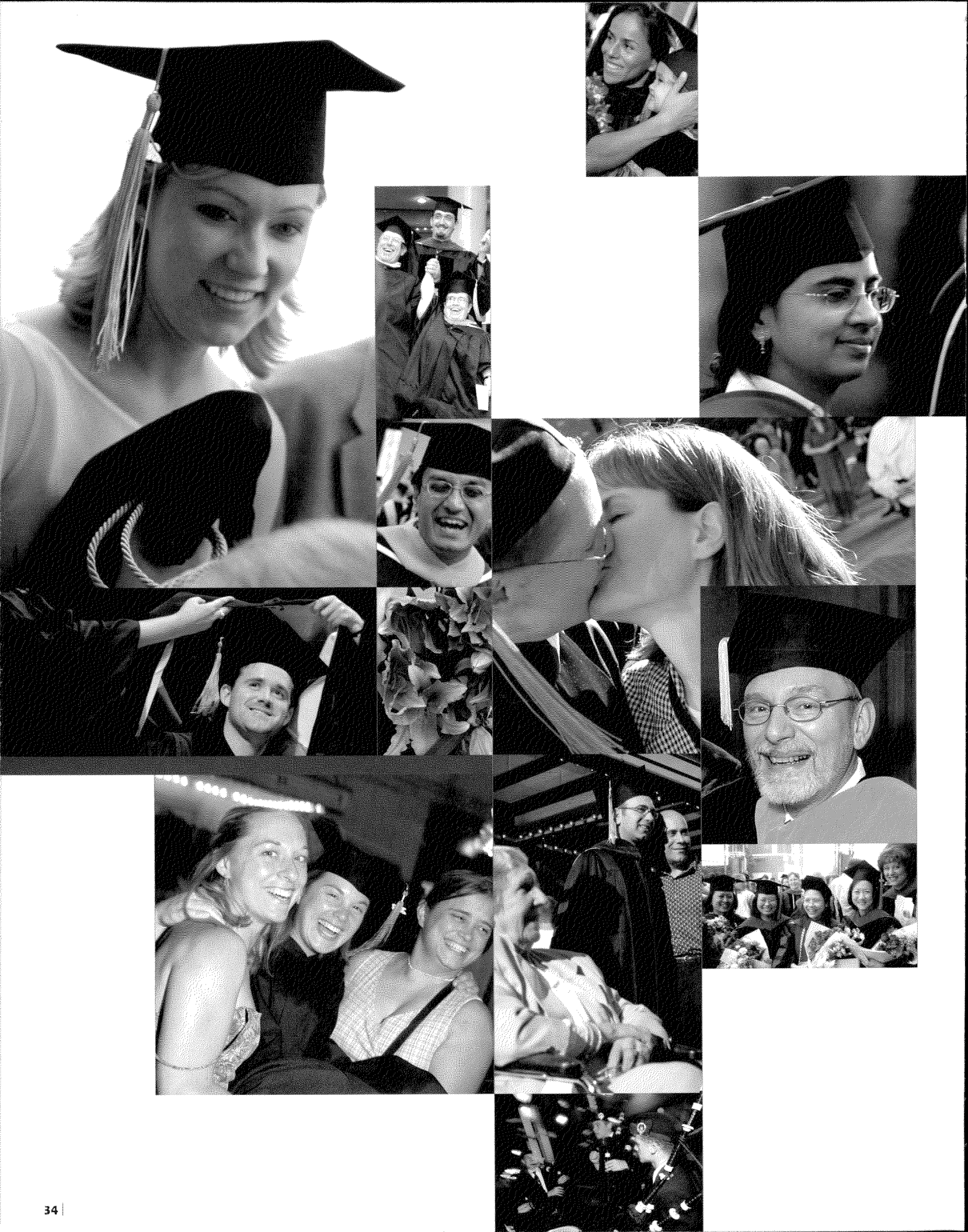
On a very warm Wednesday, a stately procession of men and women, faculty and students filed into the ornately chandeliered Arlene Schnitzer Concert Hall to the revelry of bagpipes. In the audience, cameras were held high to capture the moment. They flashed and flashed again.

The graduates wore solemn black robes draped in hoods of festive colors: forest green, apricot, orange, dark blue, salmon pink and golden yellow. And they were themselves both solemn and festive – some smiled their excitement and joy while others seemed more serious, feeling the gravity and significance of their achievement.

In his keynote address, internationally known surgeon and scientist Haile T. Debas, M.D., dean of the University of California, San Francisco School of Medicine, suggested that the future today's graduates will help create is dazzling. "Embrace the promise of change and complexity," said Debas. "They are the hallmark of opportunities ahead."

This year the university's School of Nursing conferred more than 300 degrees, the OGI School of Science & Engineering more than 135, the School of Dentistry more than 100, the School of Medicine more than 80, allied health programs more than 65, and the OHSU/OSU College of Pharmacy more than 55 degrees.

In the pictures that follow, a collection of moments from a night to remember... 





## Student Awards

In addition to completing the requirements for their degrees, dozens of OHSU students are honored each year for outstanding accomplishments in a wide variety of areas, including scholarship, clinical care and community service. Here's a sampling of those honored.

### School of Dentistry:

DEPARTMENT OF DENTAL HYGIENE COMMUNITY SERVICE AWARD:

**Tianna Henshaw**

DEPARTMENT OF DENTAL HYGIENE OUTSTANDING CLINICIAN AWARD:

**Sheryl Reeder**

ALUMNI ASSOCIATION AWARD IN MEMORY OF STEPHEN P. PEGLOW:

**Ryan Judd**

INTERNATIONAL COLLEGE OF DENTISTS AWARD: **Dominic Wenzell**

### School of Medicine:

GOLD-HEADED CANE AWARD: **Jonna Derbenwick Clark**

STUDENT HUMANISM IN MEDICINE AWARD: **Amber Sharp**

JOHN A. RESKO RESEARCH ACHIEVEMENT AWARD FOR OUTSTANDING

DOCTORAL THESIS: **Anastassios Tzingounis**

### School of Nursing, Portland Campus:

Dean's Undergraduate Award: **Allegra Storm**

DEAN'S GRADUATE AWARD: **Katie McRae**

GOLDEN LAMP AWARD: **Colleen Casey**

UNDERGRADUATE TRANSCULTURAL NURSING AWARD: **Carrie Lovgren**

GRADUATE TRANSCULTURAL NURSING AWARD: **Kathy Lucas and**

**Adria Goodness**

R.N./B.S. PROGRAM GOLDEN LAMP AWARD: **Janna Olson**

### School of Nursing, Ashland Campus:

GOLDEN LAMP AWARD: **Jason List**

DEAN'S AWARD: **Abigail Rojas**

### School of Nursing, Klamath Falls Campus:

GOLDEN LAMP AWARD: **Julee Ross**

DEAN'S AWARD: **Julee Ross**

### School of Nursing, La Grande Campus:

GOLDEN LAMP AWARD: **Jessica Bliesner**

DEAN'S UNDERGRADUATE AWARD: **Jamie Goodenough**

TRANSCULTURAL NURSING AWARD: **Andrew Vilius**

### OGI School of Science & Engineering:

PAUL CLAYTON STUDENT ACHIEVEMENT AWARDS: **James Nurmi and Jessica Ramella-Roman**

## Faculty Awards

Each year OHSU's graduating students recognize more than a dozen faculty members for excellence in teaching. Those honored this year include:

### School of Dentistry:

OUTSTANDING CLINICAL INSTRUCTORS: **Barbara Marquam**, B.S., instructor in dental hygiene; **Jovan Gvozden**, D.D.S., instructor in oral and maxillofacial surgery; **Robert Todd**, D.M.D., associate professor of prosthodontics, awarded memorially

OUTSTANDING DIDACTIC INSTRUCTORS: **Tom Maier**, PH.D., assistant professor of oral molecular biology; **J. Craig Baumgartner**, D.D.S., PH.D., professor and chairman of endodontics

### School of Medicine

JOHN S. MILLER AWARD: **Edward (Ted) Chaplain**, M.D., family medicine resident

HOWARD P. LEWIS AWARD: **Lawrence Neville**, M.D., neurology resident

OLIVER M. NISBET TEACHING AWARD: **Curtis Holzgang**, M.D., associate professor of medicine

DAVID W.E. BAIRD AWARD: **Sima Desai**, M.D., assistant professor of medicine (general internal medicine and geriatrics)

J. DAVID BRISTOW AWARD: **John McAnulty**, M.D., professor of medicine (cardiology)

ALLAN J. HILL JR. AWARDS: **Karmen Schmidt**, PH.D., associate professor of cell and developmental biology, and pathology; **Gregory Magarian**, M.D., professor of medicine (general internal medicine and geriatrics)

COMMUNITY PRECEPTOR AWARD: **Philomath Family Medicine in Philomath, Ore.**

FACULTY MENTOR AWARD: **Patrick Brunett**, M.D., assistant professor of emergency medicine

JOHN A. RESKO RESEARCH ACHIEVEMENT AWARD FOR EXCELLENCE IN RESEARCH AND MENTORING: **Roger Cone**, PH.D., senior scientist, Vollum Institute, and assistant professor of cell and developmental biology

HUMANISM IN MEDICINE AWARD: **Paul Bascom**, M.D., assistant professor of medicine (general internal medicine and geriatrics)

### School of Nursing

OUTSTANDING UNDERGRADUATE FACULTY AWARD: **Linda Felver**, R.N., PH.D., associate professor of nursing

OUTSTANDING GRADUATE FACULTY AWARD: **Marie Napolitano**, R.N., PH.D., F.N.P., associate professor of nursing

### School of Science & Engineering:

TEACHER OF THE YEAR AWARD: **Sava Krstic**, PH.D., instructor in computer science and engineering

*A strong sense of mission guides graduates.*

BY SYLVIA LINDMAN

PHOTOGRAPHY BY RICK RAPPAPORT

## MEET THE GRADUATES

**W**hether they arrived with new college degrees or with years of experience in the working world, they came to OHSU to start a new life. To a remarkable degree, they were motivated by idealism. They spent long days in the

lab, in the classroom and at patients' bedsides learning how to provide help to others. And on June 4, they reached the culmination of this first phase of their new careers, earning degrees in medicine, nursing, dentistry, and science and engineering from OHSU.

Some have overcome difficult odds. Some have already accomplished surprising things. All have a strong sense of mission as they enter their careers. Meet five of this year's OHSU graduates.



### **Jennifer McClendon, M.D.** | TIGARD

Ever since she was a child **Jennifer McClendon** pictured herself as a doctor. Now at 44, she has just about reached her goal. But the road has not been straight or easy.

After graduating from Tigard High School in 1976, McClendon enrolled at the University of California, Berkeley, to study chemistry. She married and, before completing college, found herself pregnant. But her husband was abusive, and fearing for the child's safety, she left school and the Bay Area. When her daughter, Rose, was four months old she returned to finish an incomplete and, although she is not Muslim, she wore a chador to disguise her identity whenever she was outside. "There is no way I could have run fast while carrying [the baby]," McClendon says. "He didn't know about her, and I didn't want him to."



After finishing the class she fled to Dallas, Texas, a destination that seemed far enough away to be safe. With the ability to speak Spanish, she got a job caring for children with a nonprofit organization. She was able to watch over Rose while she worked. After a year in Dallas, she went back to Berkeley, graduating in 1986.

When McClendon returned home after finishing her chemistry degree she needed a job to repay her debts. She lived with her parents while taking education classes at Portland State University and used her bilingual skills to work as a family counselor with migrant families.

Although her parents encouraged her not to give up her dream, McClendon decided against medical school as too difficult for a single mother. "I knew I wanted to be on my own with my daughter," she says. "I had to put her first."

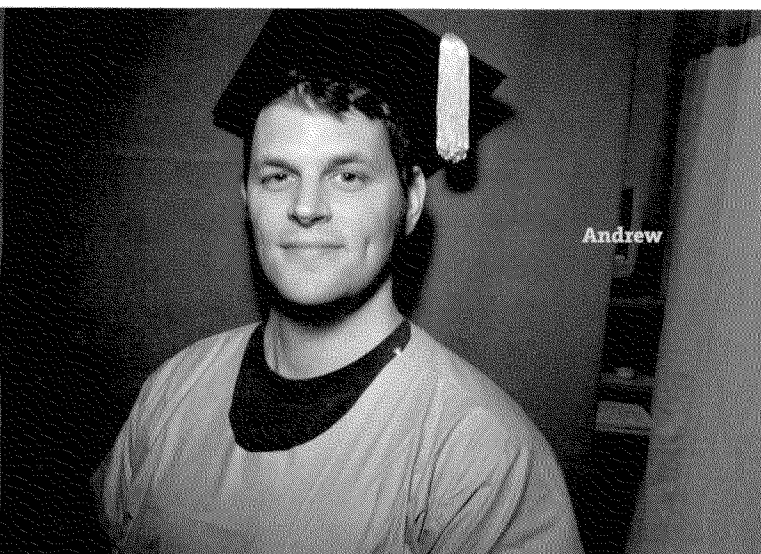
She went on to a successful career in school administration; married Bill McClendon, a high school social studies teacher, in 1990; and had another daughter, Liliana, now 10. One day Bill called her

in Beaverton. McClendon is staying at OHSU for her residency in family practice.

All of her experiences and hopes have come together at last. "I came [to medical school] knowing I wanted to do Indian health," McClendon says. "I've had years of experience in migrant education, so I know I want to work with the underserved. Maybe a child has trouble reading because her teeth are rotten, sometimes to the gumline, which puts the child at risk of sepsis. The trick is not to teach reading but [first] to figure out how to get her teeth fixed."

### **Andrew Paulson, B.S.N. | PORTLAND**

If it hadn't been for an accident, **Andy Paulson** might not have discovered what he really wanted to do in life. He had earned his B.S. degree in geology and was working in Montana when he and his wife, Alicia, moved west in August 1997, just a month after their marriage. Seven months later she was crossing Grand Avenue in Portland when a truck hit her, causing serious injury to



at work and suggested she try to fulfill her hope of becoming a physician. She never expected to get into medical school, she says, but "I thought I'd try [applying] for one year, and if I didn't make it, I could look back and know I'd given it my best shot."

Part Cherokee, she was accepted into a Minority Medical Education Program in Seattle, which helped her prepare for the admission tests and write an essay. She applied at four top West Coast schools, selecting OHSU School of Medicine because it enabled her to stay home with her family. In 1999, McClendon entered OHSU to pursue her M.D. degree.

It has been a demanding four years. McClendon's clinical rotations have taken her to the Turtle Mountain Chippewa reservation in North Dakota and the Warm Springs Reservation in Oregon, as well as to the Native American Rehabilitation Association and St. Vincent's Hospital in Portland. "I'm certain Bill didn't know what he was offering" when he encouraged her to go to medical school, she says. "He didn't know how occupied I'd be. But he's adapted pretty well."

As their mother starts her medical career, Rose is now a 19-year-old student at Dartmouth College, and Liliana is a fourth-grader

her left foot. "Through taking care of her and spending a lot of time at OHSU Hospital, I realized that this was the career I wanted," Paulson says.

Alicia underwent six surgeries to reconstruct her foot and ankle, using muscles from her back and skin grafts from her thigh. Paulson was impressed with the physicians and nurses. "We were new in Portland and didn't have anybody, and these people were working really hard, as they do every day in the hospital," he says. "It was an incredible thing. At the time of the accident I'd be at the hospital and everything seemed important. I knew I wanted my time to matter as much." The experience led him to volunteer on the trauma floor, which strengthened his resolve to become a nurse.

Even so, the road to a medical career was bumpy. Paulson had been working in construction when he first got to Oregon, but he found a job as an environmental geologist and enrolled in night classes at Portland Community College in the fall of 1998. He didn't tell his boss about the night classes because he didn't want to be seen as lacking in dedication. But leading two lives took its toll. When he made a mistake he felt he shouldn't have made, he quit

his geology job, went back to construction and took one class at a time to fulfill his nursing school prerequisites. In the fall of 2001, he entered OHSU School of Nursing to earn a B.S.N.—his second bachelor's degree.

Paulson, a student nurse technician at the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center, is blessed with two assets for any nurse: physical strength (he stands 6 feet 2 inches) and empathy. "Nobody belongs in a hospital," he says, "but there are people who are thrown in, as we were. They don't know where to park — nothing. That's the population I want to work with — Joe Blow. I want to make him feel less alone, less frightened."

He turns 32 on May 29, right before graduation. He and Alicia plan to stay in Portland, where she has started a successful business making handbags and photo albums. Andy says Alicia is likely to have chronic pain from the accident her whole life. His education, he says, "is all secret research on how I can take better care of her."

tions. Her career goals, she said, are not to move from OGI but to become better equipped to deal with its inevitable growth. With responsibilities ranging from human resources to the allocation of office and laboratory space, Director's job description is comparable to that of a manager in a private-sector organization. And whereas for-profit companies can hire additional staffing to deal with the challenges of growth, OGI and OHSU are currently in a challenging budget cycle and are not in a position to add resources, she said. She felt she needed the management skills to cope with these issues while keeping the department on a growth track.

A former English major, Director was initially intimidated by the program. "With my background in the nonprofit and academic sectors, I wasn't sure I would fit in," she says. Most MST students are professionals with technology backgrounds and plenty of real-world experiences to draw from in class. Eventually, she realized that each student contributed unique perspectives to the class that promoted teamwork. "Throughout the program, I never encountered



## **Dana Director, M.S., Management in Science and Technology | ALOHA**

Dana Director loves to find hidden treasures. Director and her husband, Aaron, are caught up in a new craze known as "geocaching," a type of high-tech scavenger hunt in which participants use Global Positioning System receivers and other gadgetry to find prize packages stashed around town by fellow enthusiasts. Director roams about seeking clues that will guide her to a carefully hidden trinket of some sort.

On June 4, Director will collect her latest bounty, a master's degree diploma in Management in Science and Technology from OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering. She didn't need the help of GPS to find this one; it was in her own backyard. As the senior administrator of OGI's Department of Computer Science and Engineering, Director knew she wanted to take her management skills to the next level. And, as luck would have it, the 39-year-old Aloha resident spotted the graduate school she was looking for just across campus.

As the administrator of OGI's largest department, Director felt she needed training aimed at managing high-technology opera-

a 'bad' student or someone who didn't have something interesting to say," she said.

Director emerged as a leader in her graduating class. At OGI, the collaborative approach to management education culminates with the "Capstone" project, where in lieu of a thesis, MST students form teams to conceive of a technology-based product and formulate a business plan to bring it to the commercial marketplace. Director led the winning Capstone team, helping to pitch its concept for a data storage and tracking technology to a panel of local business leaders and venture capitalists.

## **Bryce Evans, D.M.D. | PORTLAND**

**Bryce Evans** was providing free dental care to villagers in the Sierra Madre Mountains of Mexico when an old man arrived needing to have three of his five remaining teeth pulled. "They were difficult extractions," Evans recalls. "I felt bad for him, but it went fine. He walked away and I didn't see him again."

That is, not until the drive out of town to return to Portland, when Evans noticed a man sitting against a stucco building wearing a big hat – the classic Mexican postcard image. It was his patient. "He threw me a big smile showing his two remaining teeth and waved good-bye," Evans said.

Evans has visited Mexico three times with Northwest Medical Teams, a Portland-based humanitarian organization that sends professionals to volunteer in communities that lack regular health care. Such opportunities to bring his skills to people in distant places are a major reason Evans decided on dental school.

A Buddhist studies program in India set the stage for Evans' den-



tistry career. He attended the six-month program as an undergraduate at the University of Oregon in Eugene. It gave him the idea that he could practice and see the world at the same time. "I was looking for [a skill] I was interested in and could take out of the country," Evans said. With dentistry, he decided, he could even set up his own clinic abroad, perhaps in India. Another key influence is his father, Barry Evans, a dentist in Portland, with whom Bryce has volunteered in Mexico.

He chose OHSU School of Dentistry for its proximity to home and its reputation for providing students with excellent clinical skills. As an advanced student in the D.M.D. program, Evans works in the main clinic on campus every day. One of his rotations was at the Russell Street Clinic in Portland, which serves low-income patients.

Evans found his volunteer experience in rural Mexico to be good preparation for his future career. "We go to a different village every day," he says. "They've only gotten roads and electricity in the last 10 years. We load donkeys with equipment and hike in. People are waiting for us. It's pretty fun."

## **Emanuel Pop, Pharm. D. | TIGARD**

Among the first graduates to earn a Doctor of Pharmacy degree from the College of Pharmacy, operated jointly by OHSU and Oregon State University, is **Emanuel Pop**. Pop emigrated from Romania to Portland in 1991, at age 12. "My parents wanted a better economic opportunity as well as all-around freedom," Pop says. "They came here to give me a better opportunity. My going to school is almost the fulfillment of that."

The family lives in Tigard, where his mother is a pharmacy technician, while his father, trained as an engineer in Romania, works in maintenance. "I feel he's sacrificed a lot," Pop says. "Their support allowed me not just to do pharmacy work but to get involved with other things in pharmacy school."

That includes a stint treating, helping and learning about Native Americans on Warm Springs Reservation in Oregon; learning from Hispanic co-workers in an Orlando, Florida, hospital; travel to professional conventions; and a rotation he created with Novartis Pharmaceuticals in New Jersey, where he glimpsed the business side of the industry. "I saw the intricacies of having to produce a drug and go through the approval system that is required to prove its efficacy and safety," he says. Next year he will be a resident at St. Thomas Health System in Nashville, Tenn.

"I've really taken advantage of trying to see what's out there in terms of what pharmacy has to offer," Pop says. "Most of the time the pharmacist is a white guy in a white coat sitting at a counter. But the opportunities are endless."

The rotation that perhaps had the greatest impact on him was close to home, at Salem Hospital Pharmacy in Oregon. "I learned the inpatient side and the outpatient side," he says. "It was a turning point in setting my mind to do a residency after graduation, because I saw how pharmacists work in acute care. I really liked it, and I felt at this point in my professional life I want to have a broad base of understanding of how therapeutic pharmacy works."

Like his fellow graduates, Pop attended two years of classes at Oregon State, followed by two years at OHSU, including the practice rotations. He is "a great ambassador for the College of Pharmacy, everywhere we send him," according to Robert Rucker, assistant director of experiential programs at OHSU College of Pharmacy, OHSU campus.

"This could never have happened without my parents," Pop says. "I'm an only child, and I see my participation in pharmacy school as a responsibility, living up to their dream." ☐





# *Medicine in Motion*

*New Dean Joseph Robertson  
takes on the School of Medicine ... and then some.*

BY LISA GODWIN

PHOTOGRAPHY BY RICK RAPPAPORT





# Sitting face-to-face with Joseph Robertson, Jr. M.D., M.B.A., one would never guess his unofficial title is Busiest Man on Campus.

Somehow he manages to run not one, but two, major organizations within OHSU while still remaining poised and unruffled.

In addition to his role as professor and chairman of ophthalmology at the School of Medicine and director of the Casey Eye Institute, he was appointed in July to a five-year stint as dean of the OHSU School of Medicine. In his first few months as a dean, Robertson already has developed a reputation for innovative and visionary thinking.

Not surprisingly, he's also devised a few clever time management tricks. His general rule of thumb is to book appointments in 30-minute time slots. Somehow he manages not to make his visitors feel rushed. It is a delicate balancing act that he handles adroitly.

Robertson brings a range of experience and background to his new job, including serving twice as interim dean. He is so admired by his colleagues that there was a near-clamor to have him appointed permanently to the position. Robertson has been an integral part of the Casey Eye Institute since it opened in 1991 and has been director since 1997. True to his nice-guy reputation, he seems embarrassed by praise and frets when compliments sound effusive.

Much has been made of his credentials as a physician who also holds an M.B.A., and for good reason. Robertson understands the complexity of overseeing a medical school that must balance budgetary pressures with a strong commitment to medical education and patient care.

"We are extremely fortunate to have Dr. Robertson serve as the 14th dean of the OHSU School of Medicine," says OHSU President **Peter Kohler, M.D.** "He possesses the management skills required to meet the many complex challenges in medical education, biomedical research and patient care that exist today. He also has the leadership skills to effectively advance the School of Medicine to its next level of national prominence."

Robertson received his bachelor's degree in neuroscience from Yale University in 1974, graduating cum laude. He earned his medical degree in 1978 from Indiana University and completed his residency in ophthalmology at OHSU. In 1997 he received an M.B.A. from the University of Oregon.

Aside from the responsibility of two high-powered jobs, Robertson also is involved – along with many of the best minds on Marquam Hill – in grappling with the enormous institutional challenges that OHSU faces. His vision and business savvy will be particularly helpful as OHSU deals with increasing fiscal pressures.

Within OHSU's mission of teaching, healing, discovery and outreach, healing remains a high priority but one that has grown increasingly challenging. Funding has fallen dramatically for a variety of complex reasons, while the number of sick and underserved patients served by OHSU continues to rise. A credible and thoughtful solution is to take steps that bolster OHSU economically so that it can afford to provide quality healthcare for everyone, including the

poor and underserved. One such step is to create and fund additional space for new research programs at OHSU, since new discoveries mean new cures and treatments for all patients. Another step is to help seed bioscience companies so that OHSU doesn't sit on the sidelines as this vibrant industry emerges in Oregon.

An issue troubling Robertson – as well as every other medical school dean in the country – is that the shortage of health care providers, including physicians, will become more acute in the next five to 10 years. This is particularly problematic as the patient population ages and faces increasingly complex health issues.

"In the '80s everyone was worried that there were too many doctors, and now the pendulum has swung the other direction," he says. "I'm worried about the health care service that will be available as we face a growing population that has a greater need for treatment."

And there are no quick solutions to this long-term problem, since new physicians require an average of 10 years of education and training.

Robertson doesn't hesitate when asked what he wants to accomplish during the next five years.

*"I want the community at large to understand that an investment in OHSU is an investment in our citizens. The long-term prognosis for OHSU is outstanding"*

Joseph Robertson, M.D., M.B.A.

He wants to provide more educational opportunities for the clinicians and researchers of tomorrow by increasing the size of the School of Medicine to allow for larger graduating classes. He also wants to beef up programs in the basic sciences. As always, Robertson and his fellow faculty members want to ensure that the School of Medicine's curriculum continues to stress clinical excellence, compassion and service to the needy.

In terms of broader institutional goals, Robertson wants to help develop additional collaborative opportunities with other health systems and community hospitals throughout Oregon. Potential partnerships should include seeking statewide solutions to ensure that underserved Oregonians continue to receive exemplary health care. Another possibility is collaborations that involve shared clinical trials and training opportunities for healthcare students and residents.

As for his overall vision for OHSU during the next five years:

"I want the community at large to understand that an investment in OHSU is an investment in our citizens," he says. "I've been at OHSU for 24 years and have seen it weather many storms. Despite any crises we faced during those times, OHSU has only become stronger. The long-term prognosis for OHSU is outstanding." ☛



# Advanced Giving

*Former Aramco head Frank Jungers sees a future worth supporting in OHSU's Advanced Imaging Center.*

BY CATE SOULAGES

PHOTOGRAPHY BY RICK RAPPAPORT

In this mercurial age, Frank Jungers' career seems decidedly old fashioned: one company, decades of loyalty, and a classic rise from bottom to top. It's the kind of career that's quintessentially American, yet it unfolded primarily in Saudi Arabia.

And it transformed a quietly ambitious engineer – a hard-working kid from Eugene, Ore. – into chief of the world's most prosperous oil company during a time of historic economic and political import. When Jungers retired in 1978, he was an internationally known consultant to governments and businesses – a world citizen who was virtually unknown in the state he calls home.

More than 20 years later Frank Jungers continues to live in Oregon, but he has never relaxed into easy leisure. Instead he maintains a consulting practice, travels frequently, and lends his energy and intellect to companies and causes the world over. Close to home, one major commitment is Oregon Health & Science University, where personal connections and an engineer's love of substantive things have led him to support neurosciences research with a \$2 million gift made in conjunction with his son.





## Childhood in Eugene

The man often described as the most powerful Oregonian of his generation grew up in a hardworking family of six in Eugene. By the time Jungers finished high school, he had already compiled quite a long resume, working on a railroad chain gang, as a bellhop at the Osborn Hotel, at a local cannery, and in the family business.

"I learned that working hard was what was expected," says Jungers, "and I learned to enjoy the challenge of work. Those early experiences made a big impression."

When he graduated in 1943, Jungers enrolled in the Navy's V-12 program, a national plan to provide accelerated officer training at American universities in support of the war effort. After pre-officer training at Willamette University, he attended the University of Washington, graduating with a degree in mechanical engineering. Upon graduation, he was hired as a junior engineer with the Arabian American Oil Co. – Aramco – a consortium of U.S. oil companies that wholly owned the major oil concession in Saudi Arabia, a resource declared at the time to be the most important and valuable foreign asset ever developed by U.S. citizens. One catch: the job required a move to the Persian Gulf.

"I thought I would stay for a few years and it would be an adventure," says Jungers. "But I became increasingly engaged by the industry and its opportunities, and intrigued by the culture around me. It was a privilege to stay."

## Up Through the Ranks

Almost immediately, Jungers was identified by Aramco brass as a potential leader and tapped for an executive development program. He was sent to Harvard for management training and to Beirut for a year's intensive study of Arabic language and culture. When he returned to Saudi Arabia, it was to face a number of new challenges, not the least of which was raising a growing family in a foreign country. By this time Jungers had two young sons, Gary and Randy.

Because there were no American-style schools, or indeed many schools of any kind, in that remote part of the Arabian Peninsula, Aramco built company towns filled with educational and service facilities to cater to employees' children. Gary and Randy attended school there through 9th grade, after which they were sent to U.S. prep schools.

Meanwhile Jungers moved from the operations side of the business to government and shareholder relations, eventually managing the company's public affairs worldwide, becoming a key advisor to the Saudi government and to others with a stake in the sprawling enterprise.

He became CEO during a period of unprecedented change. In 1973 Saudi Arabia began the first in a series of steps to purchase the physical assets of Aramco from its American investors – from shareholders SoCal, Exxon, Texaco and Mobil – in exchange for long-term management fees and lease arrangements. It was on Jungers' watch that this historic deal was negotiated. The Saudi share became 25 percent in 1973, 60 percent in 1974, and 100 percent in 1978, the same year Jungers retired.

"When the deal neared its inevitable conclusion, there was a

sense of closure," he says. "I was ready to go home to Oregon and start a new kind of life."

## A New Kind of Life

That new life involved consulting, investing – and philanthropy. And eventually it involved OHSU. In the early 1990s, Jungers began to support OHSU's Center for Research on Occupational and Environmental Toxicology, his interest in the center's mission in part spurred by a lifetime's work in an industry notably linked to environmental issues.

More recently Jungers has championed neurosciences discovery at OHSU, and currently serves as chair of a volunteer council overseeing fund-raising efforts in that area. With his older son, Gary, Jungers has also made a significant personal contribution to the cause.

Half of the Jungers family's \$2 million gift will support research in multiple sclerosis, specifically the development of new therapies related to nerve damage repair. The second half supports OHSU's Advanced Imaging Research Center, making possible the recent recruitment of a pioneer in magnetic resonance imaging as center director. In this way the gift is also helping drive OHSU's increasing investment in advanced magnetic resonance imaging, a dazzling new technology that allows investigators to visualize both the

***"Innovation is about setting a course, bringing the best tools and talent, and letting results occur. You never know what's next, and that's invigorating."***

**Frank Jungers**

structure and function of any tissue, including brain tissue. Access to advanced MRI will have an across-the-board impact on OHSU's neurosciences research, an area of study that already accounts for nearly a third of the institution's research output.

To Jungers, this "multiplier effect" – the ability to impact critical research in many areas simultaneously – is what's attractive, as is the paradoxical idea that what's exciting about the future is partly that it's unknowable.

"One thing I learned about research in the oil business is that you rarely find the answer you anticipate. Rather, you develop a series of advances that may be far-reaching. Innovation is about setting a course, bringing in the best tools and talent, and letting results occur. You never know what's next, and that's invigorating."

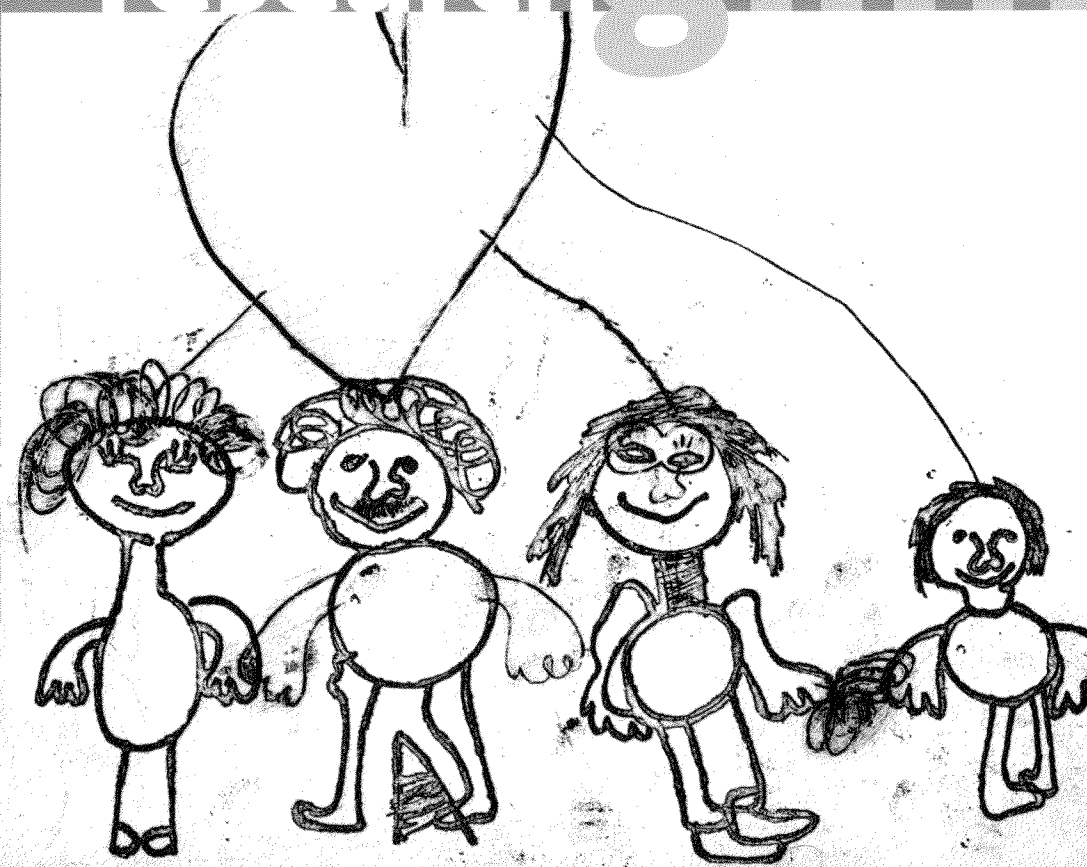
This much we do know: What's next is possible in no small measure because of people like Frank Jungers. 



Snapshots  
of discovery  
at OHSU

research

glum poses



### Wonders Never Cease

*The cancer-fighting drug Gleevec is approved for children and new uses are uncovered.*

Gleevec, the first cancer pill to target a specific cancer-causing genetic defect, continues to be the subject of much study by scientists from around the world and the source of much hope for patients of all ages suffering with different forms of cancer.

**Brian Druker, M.D.**, JELD-WEN Chair of Leukemia Research at OHSU Cancer Institute and a Howard Hughes Medical Investigator,

helped develop Gleevec to target the molecular cause of chronic myelogenous leukemia (CML).

Citing a study published in the March 13, 2003, issue of the *New England Journal of Medicine* (NEJM), an editorial in the same issue describes Gleevec as the new "gold standard" for CML treatment. The study of Gleevec versus interferon showed remarkably greater response and less toxicity from Gleevec in patients who have been diagnosed with CML.

In May 2003 the FDA approved Gleevec to treat children with CML, the first approval of a new pediatric cancer drug treatment in more than a decade. "Gleevec has been as effective, if not more so, in children with CML as it has been in adults," Druker said.

A study by researchers from Brigham and Women's Hospital and Harvard Medical School published in the March 27, 2003, issue of the NEJM found Gleevec to be effective in treating HES, a rare and often fatal blood disorder. In the study, researchers used Gleevec as a tool to open new pathways into cancer discovery and research.

"Usually researchers first have to understand a disease to find a treatment," Druker said. "But, in this case, understanding how Gleevec works helped lead to the discovery of a cancer-causing gene."

In a similar twist, researchers suspected that Gleevec would be an effective treatment for gastrointestinal stromal tumors (GIST) because a kinase called KIT that is commonly mutated in these tumors is structurally similar to the mutated kinase that causes CML. A fast-tracked clinical trial proved this hypothesis, and, in 2002, the FDA approved Gleevec for patients with advanced GIST.

While the majority of GIST patients treated in the Gleevec trial benefited from the drug, a subset did not respond well. The latest research reveals why that was so. Researchers conducted molecular studies on GIST and correlated tumor response to Gleevec with KIT mutational status.

"Our results demonstrated that the most important predictor of tumor shrinkage during Gleevec therapy is not age or tumor size, but rather the specific type of mutation causing the GIST," said Michael Heinrich, M.D., member of the OHSU Cancer Institute, associate professor of medicine (hematology and medical oncology) in the School of Medicine and the Portland VA Medical Center, and co-principal investigator of the study.

It was found that GISTs that lacked a KIT mutation responded very poorly to Gleevec. Further studies revealed that some of these tumors harbored mutations in a different but closely related kinase called PDGFR $\alpha$ .

"Mutational testing can be helpful in confirming the diagnosis of GIST and in defining the prognosis for patients who need Gleevec therapy," said Christopher Corless, M.D., PH.D. associate professor of pathology in the OHSU School of Medicine and co-investigator in the GIST research. KIT mutational testing is now available at OHSU and testing for the newly identified PDGFRA mutations will be available soon.

*Reported by Rachel MacKnight and Kathleen McFall.*

### Less Invasive, Equally Effective

*Predictive computer model reduces unnecessary prostate biopsies.*

Using a predictive computer model could reduce unnecessary prostate biopsies by almost 38 percent, a study conducted by OHSU researchers shows.

"While current prostate cancer screening practices are good at helping us find patients with cancer, they unfortunately also identify many patients who don't have cancer," said **Mark Garzotto**, M.D., lead study investigator and member of the OHSU Cancer Institute.

Current screening practice standards include a digital rectal exam (DRE) and a prostate specific antigen (PSA) blood test. Up to 25 percent of men who receive prostate screenings have an abnormal DRE, an elevated PSA or both.

"Seventy-five percent of men who have biopsies don't have prostate cancer," Garzotto said. "Oncologists currently don't have tools to limit the number of these procedures."

This study used computer model analyses to predict whether a biopsy would find cancer. Overall, the model reduced the number of unnecessary biopsies by 38 percent while still detecting 95.5 percent of all cancers in the study, the same as the standard screening.

Prostate cancer is the most common malignancy among men and the second leading cause of cancer death in men in the United States. Overall, roughly one in six American men will develop prostate cancer during his lifetime.

*Reported by Rachel MacKnight.*



### Salty Genes

*Study linking genetic defect to high blood pressure could improve drugs.*

Researchers have determined how a genetic defect increases salt (sodium chloride) absorption in the kidneys, causing high blood pressure. These results could guide future development of more effective drugs for this deadly disease. The study was published in the April 1, 2003, issue of *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*.

More than 40 million people suffer from hypertension, causing more than 23,000 deaths each year. By studying a rare form of hypertension caused by a simple genetic defect, researchers were able to determine how a new family of kinases affects blood pressure.

"We believe understanding the causes of these simpler forms of hypertension will help us understand the cause of more common types," said **David Ellison**, M.D., professor of medicine (nephrology and hypertension) and physiology and pharmacology in the OHSU School of Medicine, and physician at Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center.

"The important thing about the study is that this is a completely novel class of proteins," Ellison said. "Now it looks like this class of kinase is really important for regulating salt transport all over the body."

Ellison worked on this study with **Chao-Ling Yang**, M.D., research instructor in medicine (nephrology and hypertension) in the OHSU School of Medicine.

*Reported by Christine Pashley.*

### Orphan Option

*MS drug developed by OHSU/VAMC researchers granted orphan drug status.* The U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) has given orphan drug status to an investigational drug for the treatment of multiple sclerosis (MS).

OHSU researchers discovered the drug. Portland-based drug discovery company Virogenomics Inc., holds an exclusive license to commercialize the drug.

The FDA's orphan drug program is intended to encourage research, development and regulatory approval of products for diseases that affect fewer than 200,000 patients in the United States.

"Orphan drug status is a significant step in commercialization," said **Todd Sherer**, PH.D., director of OHSU Technology and Research Collaborations.

"VG1000 has been shown to be safe and efficacious in three different animal models of MS," said **Arthur Vandenbark**, PH.D., co-developer of VG1000; research professor of neurology, and professor of molecular microbiology and immunology in the OHSU School of Medicine; and research career scientist at the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center.

Co-developers include **Gregory G. Burrows**, PH.D., research associate professor of neurology, and research assistant professor of biochemistry and molecular biology in the OHSU School of Medicine; and **Halina Offner**, Dr. Med., research professor of neurology in the OHSU School of Medicine.

No effective prevention or cure for MS exists today. MS usually strikes young adults aged 20 to 40. Women are twice as likely to be affected than men.

*Reported by Rachel MacKnight.*

### Cellular Link to Retardation

*Discovery may provide new target for drugs and other therapeutics.*

A key cellular mechanism in the brain has been discovered by OHSU researchers and linked to mental retardation. The research may be used to develop new drugs or therapies to combat the condition.

The research, which was published in the Feb. 18, 2002, edition of *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, centers on a key protein called wave-1 found throughout the brain.

After producing mice without the wave-1 protein, the researchers found the mice had balance, motor, learning and memory deficits. These symptoms correlate with one form of human mental retardation.

"wave-1 is a very important protein involved in brain cell communication," said researcher **John Scott**, PH.D., an associate investigator of the Howard Hughes Medical

Institute and a senior scientist in the OHSU Vollum Institute.

Scott and other OHSU researchers believe the absence of the wave-1 protein causes a partial breakdown of the brain cell communication system, resulting in reduced learning ability.

One major conclusion of the research is that mental retardation involves many more areas of the brain than first expected. "The protein is found in a variety of regions of the brain," explained **Jacob Raber**, PH.D., assistant professor of behavioral neuroscience and neurology in the OHSU School of Medicine.

The Raber lab's involvement in the project is a unique partnership between behavioral neuroscience and biochemistry experts. "The Raber lab is literally across the hall from our lab," explained Scott. "The close proximity resulted in numerous conversations and, finally, collaboration on this project." *Reported by Jim Newman.*

### Controlling Clumsiness

*Research illuminates rare form of ataxia that causes patients to appear drunk at times.*

OHSU School of Medicine scientists have produced the first animal model for episodic ataxia, a condition that causes patients to suffer bouts of extreme clumsiness. The research helps scientists better understand this rare and intriguing disorder, and may help provide valuable information for improved, targeted drugs for treatment.

"By developing a mouse model for episodic



ataxia, we now have a valuable tool to better understand and treat the disease," said **James Maylie**, PH.D., professor of obstetrics and gynecology in the School of Medicine.

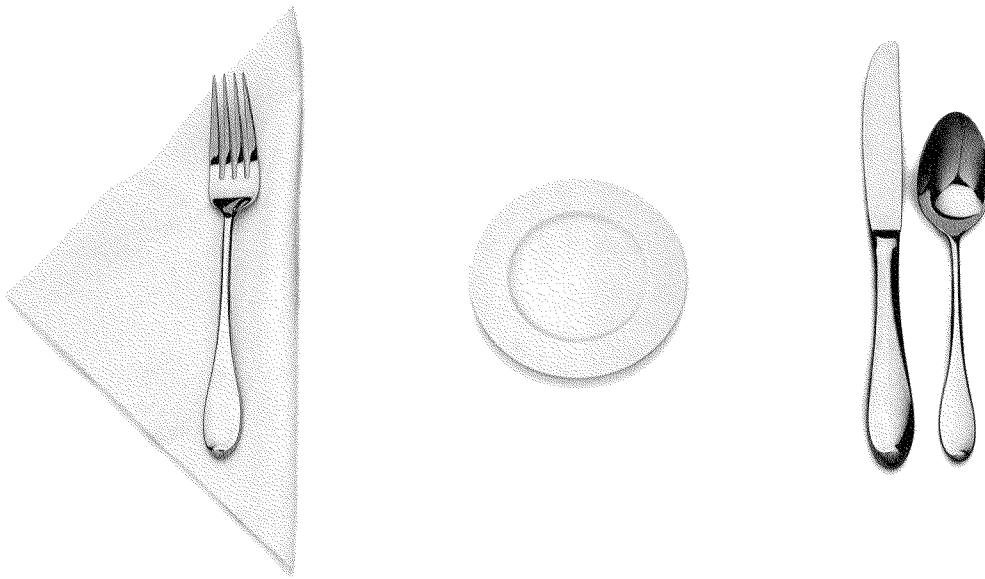
The research also helps explain how a medication commonly used to treat patients works. "Acetazolamide is often given to patients with episodic ataxia," Maylie said. "Using these mice models, we were able to establish how acetazolamide acts to combat the disorder."

"Episodic ataxia is one form of the condition involving intermittent spells where sufferers simply can't control their limbs," said **John Nutt**, M.D., director of the Parkinson Center of Oregon, who also treats patients with ataxia. "These attacks are often triggered by stress, exercise or vigorous activity."

Various forms of ataxia affect some 150,000 Americans.

*Reported by Jim Newman.*





### Checking the Urge to Eat

*Scientists locate key hormone in appetite control.*

Researchers at OHSU have identified a key hormone involved in appetite control and demonstrated its effect on the brain, showing that the hormone activates specialized neurons involved in weight regulation.

Investigators believe the information could be used to develop drugs aimed at stimulating appetite in patients who have undergone extreme weight loss due to illness and children developing at a slower than normal rate. Conversely, drugs aimed at limiting production of the hormone might be developed to reduce appetite for those battling severe obesity.

"Ghrelin is a hormone produced in the stomach with the ability to stimulate feeding when introduced to specialized weight regulation brain cells," said **Michael Cowley**, Ph.D., assistant scientist in neuroscience at the OHSU Oregon National Primate Research Center, and lead author of the study.

"We hope future research will distinguish between the roles of the brain and stomach production sites so that we may better understand weight regulation and energy homeostasis in the body," said **Roger Cone**, Ph.D., senior scientist in the OHSU Vollum Institute.

**Malcom Low**, M.D., Ph.D., scientist in the Vollum Institute, also participated in the research, which was published in the Feb. 20, 2002, edition of the journal *Neuron*.

*Reported by Jim Newman.*

### Sleeping Better Longer

*First clinical trial of an insomnia drug designed for long-term use begins.*



Researchers at OHSU are participating in a clinical trial of the first insomnia drug specifically designed for long-term use.

The national clinical

trial will test the safety and effectiveness of the experimental drug TAK375.

"Insomnia, like pain, may be symptomatic of a number of underlying diseases or conditions," said **Robert Sack**, M.D., medical director of OHSU's Sleep Disorders Medicine Program and a professor of psychiatry in the OHSU School of Medicine. "However, patients with chronic insomnia – insomnia unrelated to any other condition – require treatment over a longer period of time."

Some 600 people nationwide will take the study drug daily for a year – including about 20 at OHSU.

OHSU's Sleep Disorders Medicine Program also recently acquired a state-of-the-art tool, called an actigraph, to help evaluate and treat sleep disorders.

Resembling a wrist-watch, this device records patients' sleep patterns in their homes, instead of the traditional overnight stay in the hospital. Falling asleep in a strange environment is

challenging, making it difficult for physicians to obtain an accurate depiction of their sleep habits.

Using the actigraph, patients are able to sleep in their own beds, enabling true-to-life assessment of their sleep patterns and allowing patients to avoid a more costly hospital stay.

*Reported by Tamara Hargens.*

### Bread Mold Unlocks Secrets

*OGI molecular biologist helps sequence genome of key fungus.*

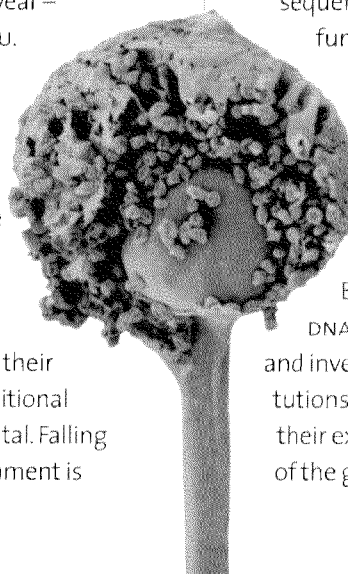
The recent genetic sequencing of the genome of *Neurospora crassa* – also known as common bread mold – should provide researchers with an important tool in better understanding many other organisms, including humans, according to a molecular biologist at the OGI School of Science & Engineering who was one of four principal investigators in the project.

"*Neurospora* is the most thoroughly and intensively studied of the filamentous fungi, a group of organisms including molds and mushrooms," said **Matthew Sachs**, Ph.D., an associate professor of environmental and biomolecular systems. "Obtaining its genetic blueprint is the single most important achievement for gaining a complete understanding of this organism's biology. It is also already proving to be extremely useful for understanding the biology of related fungi that are less well studied and, perhaps surprisingly, for understanding 'higher' organisms."

Sachs was one of four principal investigators on a two-year, \$5.25 million grant from the National Science Foundation to sequence the genome of this humble

fungus. Their initial findings concerning a high-quality draft sequence were published in the April 24 issue of *Nature*.

The project included researchers from the Whitehead Institute for Biomedical Research, where the DNA sequencing was performed, and investigators from about 30 institutions worldwide who brought their expertise to bear on the analysis of the genome sequence.





Like the fruit fly, *Neurospora* has long served as a powerful laboratory model to study genetics and biological mechanisms. The fungus' genome sequence is expected to be a key tool for understanding the molecular workings of related fungi that cause human diseases (such as athlete's foot and valley fever) and plant diseases that can decimate rice, corn, soy and other crops.

But the sequencing of the fungus' genome is particularly significant when combined with the recent sequencing of the human genome. The simple gene functions observed in the fungus can now be the basis for directed experiments in higher systems.

"It's a simpler testing ground to assess general aspects of gene function," Sachs said. "When you get right down to it, cell biology works basically the same way in this fungus as it does in higher organisms." *Reported by David Moore.*

### Super Stem Cells

*Bone marrow-derived stem cells may be therapeutic in the treatment of liver disease.* Research by OHSU School of Medicine scientists demonstrate how adult stem cells can heal diseased liver tissue. The research, published online in the March 30 issue of the journal *Nature* helps direct scientists in the quest for therapeutic uses of adult stem cells, which are derived from bone marrow. The research may also help define the therapeutic limits of these stem cells.

"This research demonstrated that bone marrow-derived stem cells can combine with liver cells through a method known as cell fusion," explained **Markus Grompe**, M.D., professor of molecular and medical genetics, and pediatrics in the OHSU School of Medicine. The finding represents an important clarification on how adult stem cells can be transformed into therapeutically useful cells, capable of treating various diseases.

Many recent reports have indicated that bone marrow stem cells can turn into other tissues such as brain, spinal cord, lung, intestine, pancreas or heart muscle. Although the OHSU research to date has demonstrated cell fusion only in liver, it is likely that cell fusion is responsible for many of these other cases of stem cell flexibility.

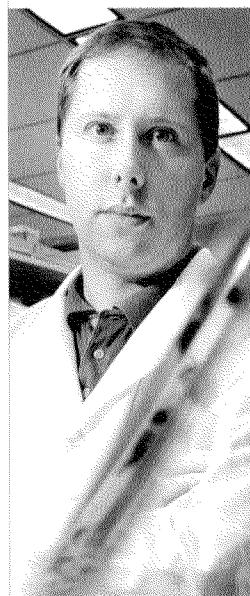
"While this research may help shift the focus of adult stem cell research, we also believe it's a major step forward in utilizing stem cells to regenerate healthy liver cells in humans with liver disease," Grompe said. *Reported by Jim Newman.*

### Protection that Lasts

*Smallpox vaccine provides partial protection for decades.*

Researchers at OHSU have announced preliminary results showing smallpox vaccine protection lasts decades longer than previously thought. Until now it was widely accepted that smallpox vaccine protection lasted three to five years.

"More than 90 percent of Americans older than 35 have already been vaccinated against smallpox. This translates into about 150 million people who are likely to have at least some level of detectable immunity against this disease," said **Mark**



**Slifka**, Ph.D., a researcher at the OHSU Vaccine and Gene Therapy Institute. Slifka and his colleague Erika Hammarlund presented the initial findings at the American Society for Microbiology in Washington, D.C. "These results are likely to have a profound impact on current models and theories on how

rapidly smallpox would spread in contemporary populations," Slifka said.

"This research helps illustrate how world events have refocused scientific research and resources to better respond to major health threats that could have devastating effects," added **Jay Nelson**, Ph.D., director of the OHSU Vaccine and Gene Therapy Institute. "OHSU has proposed a number of initiatives to aid in this national effort."

Slifka and many of his colleagues are part of the newly formed Pacific Rim Bio-defense Center, a collaborative effort headed by OHSU.

Another research team at the VGTI, led by **Janko Nikolich-Zugich**, M.D., Ph.D., and **Mary Stenzel-Poore**, Ph.D., is studying immunity to smallpox in people with weaker immune systems, such as the elderly, those on steroid therapy and those under significant stress. *Reported by Jim Newman.*

*Yes! I support Oregon Health & Science University (OHSU) as a leader in healing, teaching and discovery.*

**Enclosed is  
my gift of:**

☐ \$25

☐ \$50

☐ \$75

☐ \$100

☐ Other \_\_\_\_\_

OHS3J

☐ I wish to pay by credit card: ☐ Visa

☐ MasterCard

☐ Discover

Card Number: \_\_\_\_\_ Expiration Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**Please apply  
my gift as  
follows:**

☐ Where the impact of my gift will be greatest

☐ Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Please make checks payable to OHSU Foundation.

**This gift is from:**

My Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Home Phone ( ) \_\_\_\_\_ Business Phone ( ) \_\_\_\_\_ E-mail: \_\_\_\_\_

**This gift is  
a tribute:**

☐ in memory of:

☐ in honor of:

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Please send a letter notifying the following of this gift (*amount of gift will not be included*):

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

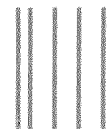
City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

What is the letter recipient's relationship to the person honored or remembered? \_\_\_\_\_

Make your donation to OHSU online! Visit our Web site at [www.ohsufoundation.org](http://www.ohsufoundation.org)



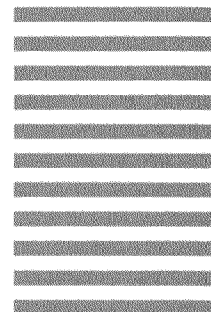
Your first class stamp  
will save OHSU Foundation  
postage and speed delivery.



NO POSTAGE  
NECESSARY  
IF MAILED  
IN THE  
UNITED STATES

**BUSINESS REPLY MAIL**  
FIRST-CLASS MAIL      PERMIT NO 69      PORTLAND OR  
POSTAGE WILL BE PAID BY ADDRESSEE

OREGON HEALTH & SCIENCE UNIVERSITY FOUNDATION  
MS/45  
PO BOX 4000  
PORTLAND, OR 97208-9852





### Greater Vim for MS Patients

*Research shows exercise diminishes fatigue.* An OHSU clinical trial reveals yoga or exercise assists multiple sclerosis (MS) patients with fatigue. The study was conducted at the Oregon Center for Complementary and Alternative Medicine in Neurological Disorders (ORCCAMIND).

To assess the benefits of yoga and exercise in MS patients, researchers studied 69 people randomly divided into three study groups for six months. The first group took part in a weekly yoga class adapted for people with MS. A second group took a weekly exercise class also adapted for people with MS. Members of a third group maintained their normal state of activity for six months followed by an opportunity to enroll in one of the other two exercise groups.

"The overall goal of the study was to determine the effect of aerobic exercise and yoga on cognitive function, fatigue, mood and quality of life in MS patients," explained **Barry Oken**, M.D., professor of neurology in the OHSU School of Medicine and director of ORCCAMIND.

"While neither yoga nor aerobic exercise appeared to impact cognitive function, there was significant improvement in fatigue for the two intervention groups when compared to the waiting list group."

*Reported by Jim Newman.*

### Another Reason to Brush

*School of Dentistry Studies Connect Good Health with Good Oral Health.*

The OHSU School of Dentistry is one of five U.S. sites participating in a major National Institutes of Health study exploring the relationship between oral health and heart disease.

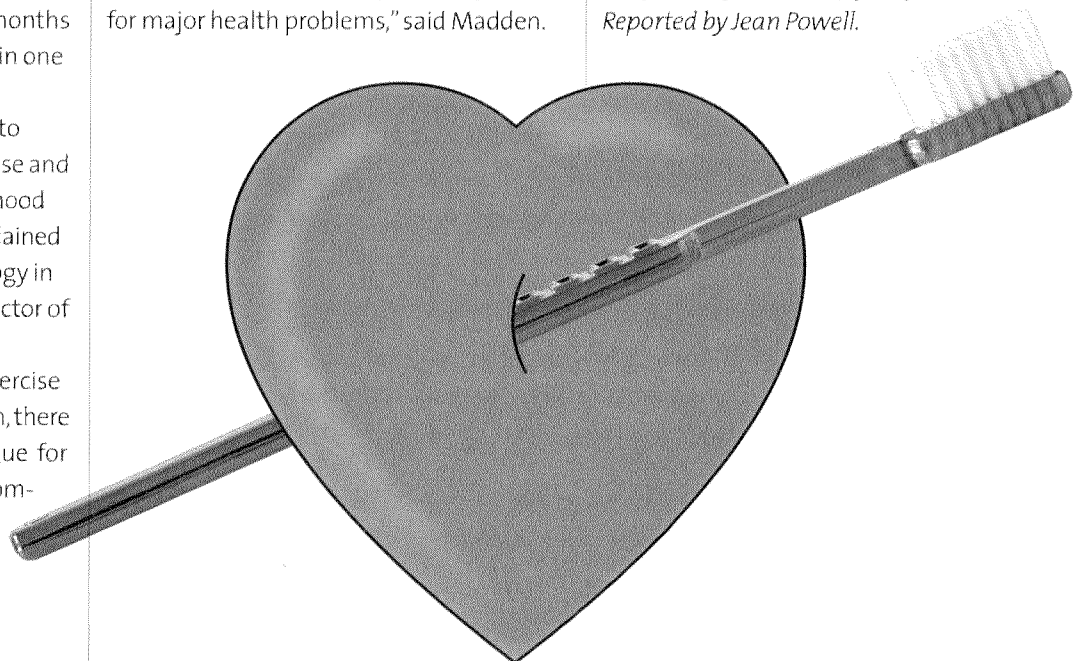
According to OHSU study director **Theresa Madden**, D.D.S., PH.D, assistant professor of periodontology in the School of Dentistry, the investigation hopes to discover whether eliminating oral infections can maintain or improve cardiovascular health. "More and more we're learning that the mouth is a sort of early warning system for major health problems," said Madden.

"And that is having a profound effect on the practice of dentistry."

A second five-year study led by Madden examines the role of complementary medicine in traditional dentistry, exploring whether herbal supplements and other naturopathic treatments improve the overall oral health of patients who already receive traditional periodontal care.

Early findings suggest that certain herbal treatments may not, as previously thought, have a negative effect. "Today many oral surgeons tell patients not to take ginseng before a procedure because it's thought to cause bleeding," said Madden. "According to preliminary findings, that simply may not be true."

*Reported by Jean Powell.*





# business & technology

Recognizing  
our role  
in business and  
technology

## Research

Some 1,500 OHSU scientists conduct research, fulfilling one of the university's basic missions.

## Basic Discovery

A scientist makes a discovery while conducting research in a university laboratory.

## Proof of Concept

Translational research establishes that a discovery is marketable.

## New Opportunities

A discovery is licensed to a private company or used to start a company.

## Seeding the Future

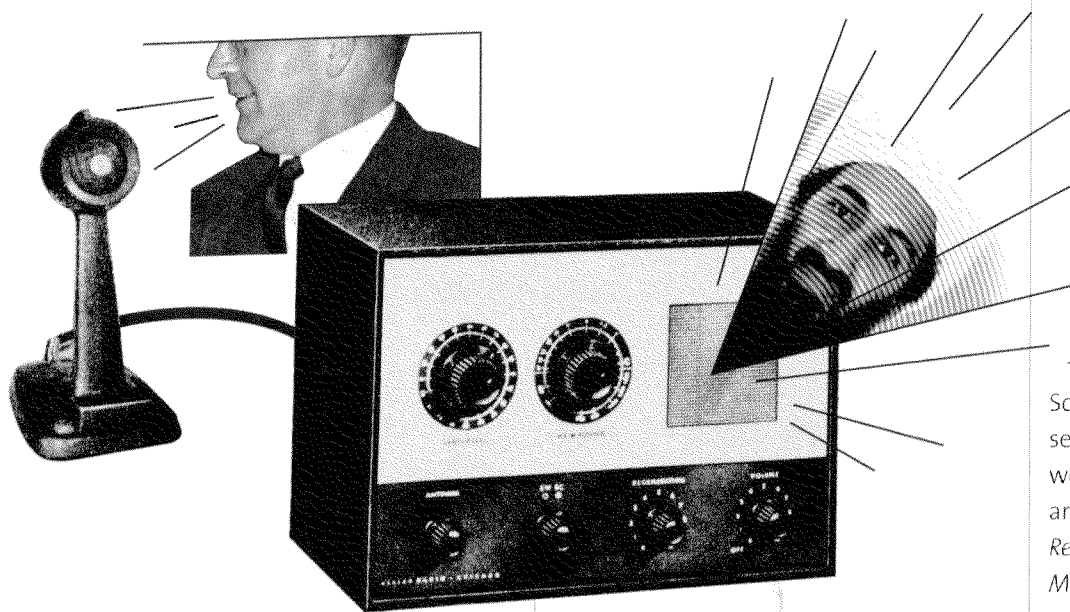
*OHSU has created a fund to help translate discoveries into marketable technologies.* OHSU Foundation will invest \$250,000 a year for five years to create a Biotechnology Innovation Fund. The fund will be a financial resource for OHSU investigators carrying out research essential to moving intellectual property and potentially patentable ideas to what is termed the "proof of concept" stage. At that stage, discoveries are considered marketable and may be licensed to a company or used to found a startup company.

The Biotechnology Innovation Fund is a "pre-seed" fund, meaning it fills a crucial gap between federal research dollars and the seed funds invested by venture capitalists to develop products. This gap is sometimes called the "valley of death" because it is where many promising discoveries flounder. Although beyond the point of federal funding, they are too immature to interest industry yet. Pre-seed funds enable investigators to carry out the additional research needed to prove the idea has commercial value.

An external advisory board is being created to help allocate the funds. Projects will be presented to the board through the OHSU Technology and Research Collaborations office. The board will then make funding recommendations.

With the state's investment in the Oregon Opportunity, OHSU is increasingly fostering the process of technology transfer and startup company development to help create a biotechnology industry in Oregon.

*Reported by Sylvia Lindman.*



### Is It Really You?

*Fake voice recordings are hard to detect.*

Are the periodically released audiotapes of Osama bin Laden's voice real or fake? Their poor audio quality and the increasing availability of reliable voice transformation technologies certainly means they could be fake, said **Jan van Santen**, PH.D., a mathematical psychologist in OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering.

"The only way to decide whether a recording is authentic is by looking for special cues that are left behind, depending on which transformation method is used," van Santen said.

At the school's Center for Spoken Language Understanding, senior research associate **Alexander Kain**, PH.D., redeveloped a new method for voice transformation that mimics the fine acoustic detail reflecting the unique characteristics of an individual's oral cavity and vocal cords.

"Many scientists already have similar transformation methods, and these methods are simple to implement and readily available," van Santen said.

The Center for Spoken Language Understanding has five full-time faculty, four postdoctoral fellows, a dozen graduate students and additional programming staff focusing on speech technologies for a wide range of applications, especially in education and health.

*Reported by Sydney Clevenger and Mike MacRae.*

### Company Formed to Fight Cancer

*Receptor BioLogix exemplifies promise of OHSU research.*

A Portland- and San Francisco-based company, Receptor BioLogix Inc., has been founded to develop a promising new class of therapeutics discovered at OHSU to treat cancer and other diseases.

Herstatin, Receptor BioLogix's lead clinical product, is a broad-spectrum anticancer agent. Herstatin was discovered in the laboratory of **Gail Clinton**, PH.D., professor of biochemistry and molecular biology, OHSU School of Medicine, and member of the OHSU Cancer Institute; and **John Adelman**, PH.D., senior scientist at OHSU's Vollum Institute and also a member of the OHSU Cancer Institute.

The Herstatin discovery led to the development of an intron fusion protein (IFP) discovery platform, a new strategy that will leverage the enormous recent progress in human genome DNA sequencing and bioinformatics. Receptor BioLogix has identified a variety of IFPs for potential treatment of cancer, autoimmune, and metabolic diseases and will enter into partnerships with other biopharmaceutical companies worldwide to advance this technology.

OHSU is playing a major role in the company's formation and the eventual commercialization of the drugs. OHSU recruited the chairman and CEO, licensed the technologies, and invested seed capital for research to bring the technologies to market. With

equity in the company, OHSU will receive milestone and royalty payments when the drugs are approved and marketed.

Clinton, scientific founder and chief scientific officer, holds 12 patents and patent applications, and is a world-recognized expert on receptor tyrosine kinases, which are the targets of Herstatin and other IFPs in the pipeline. Adelman, also a scientific founder, is chairman of Receptor BioLogix's Scientific Advisory Board. Adelman spent several years at Genentech and is a world-recognized authority on ion channels and their relationship with disease.

*Reported by Sylvia Lindman and Rachel MacKnight.*



Gail Clinton, PH.D., Adam Evans, PH.D., and John Adelman



### A Better Way to Work

*Company licenses OHSU software to improve physician-patient communication and office efficiency.*

OHSU has granted an exclusive license to Attain Technologies for software designed to manage patient phone calls.

The Web-based application was developed by **Peter Andersen**, M.D., F.A.C.S., associate

professor of otolaryngology/  
head and neck surgery

in the OHSU School of  
Medicine. It is used

in several OHSU  
clinics to intake,  
refer, store and  
respond to calls  
from patients.

Attain Technologies  
will incorporate the software

into its PatientServe solution, which the company is developing to enhance physician-patient communication and help medical practices streamline their operations electronically. The system, which will be available later this year, is secure and compliant with new federally mandated patient privacy regulations.

Andersen developed the software with the help of **Jean Trygstad**, otolaryngology/head and neck surgery department administrator. The computer-based system proved a boon to office staff. In turn, patient

satisfaction increased and the office ran more smoothly. "We estimate we've probably saved the equivalent of one full-time employee" by using the electronic system, Andersen said.

Andersen worked with OHSU Technology and Research Collaborations (TRC) to copyright and market the software. "The licensing agreement enables Attain Technologies to strengthen its PatientServe solution and also helps the university earn revenue in the process of fulfilling one of its goals – improving health care delivery," said **Jessica Zeaske**, M.H.S., Ph.D., TRC licensing associate. *Reported by Sylvia Lindman and Rachel MacKnight.*

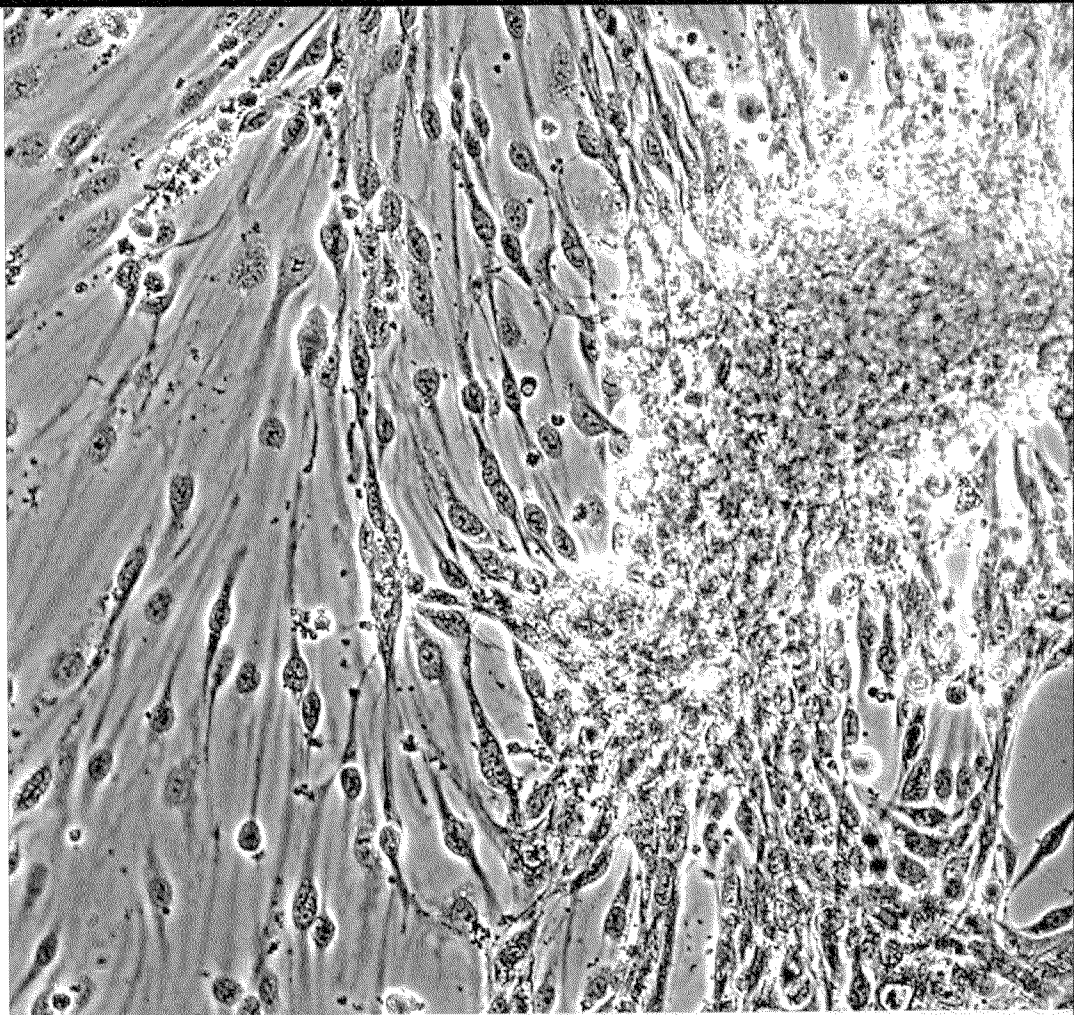
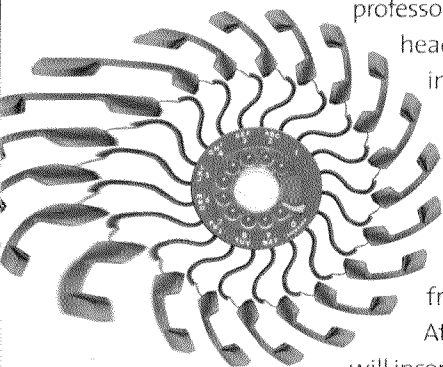
### OHSU Spinoff Set for Success

*Virogenomics makes headway in HIV research and multiple sclerosis research.*

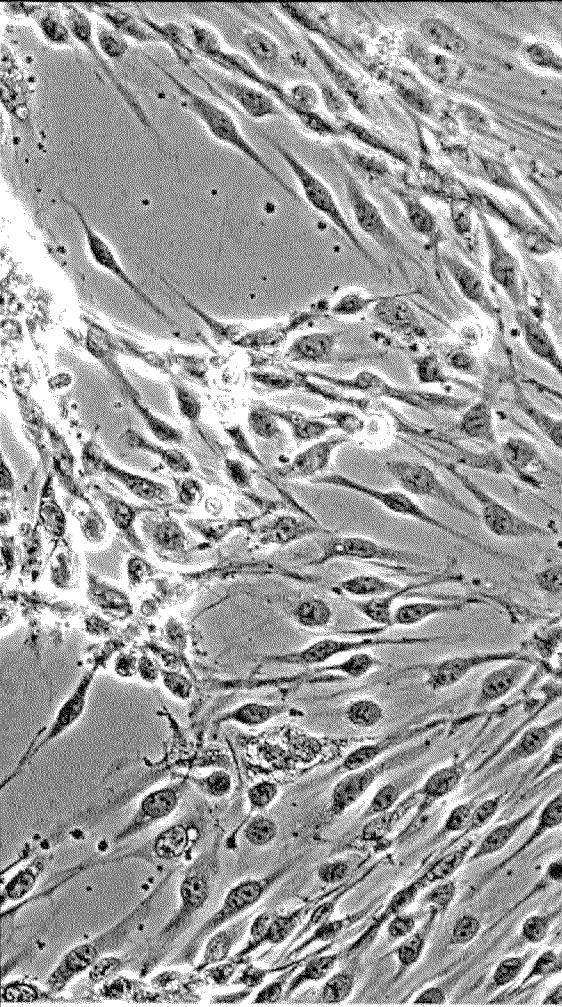
The federal government recently delivered good news to Virogenomics, announcing a grant for HIV research and awarding orphan drug status for an investigational drug for multiple sclerosis (MS).

Virogenomics was formed in 2001 as a genomics-enabled drug discovery company developing two innovative platforms: the autoimmune platform based on a proprietary class of compounds that can be tailored to target a wide range of autoimmune diseases, such as MS; and the drug discovery platform that uses a unique virus-induced process to identify patterns of gene expression for a given disease, with the aim of discovering novel gene targets for treatment.

The research grant was awarded jointly to Virogenomics and OHSU to study human genes as possible drug targets for fighting HIV (human immunodeficiency virus).







infection. "We believe that our strategy of disrupting key cellular interactions that facilitate HIV infection has the potential to develop safer and more effective drugs," said **Ashlee Moses, PH.D.**, the study's principal investigator and assistant scientist at OHSU's Vaccine and Gene Therapy Institute (VGTI). Moses is also an assistant professor of molecular microbiology and immunology in the OHSU School of Medicine.

The National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases awarded the Phase I grant under the Small Business Technology Transfer Program. The grant provides \$99,808 to continue Virogenomics-sponsored research conducted by OHSU scientists.

The U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) has granted investigational drug VG1000 orphan drug status for the treatment of multiple sclerosis. Virogenomics holds an exclusive license to commercialize the drug, which was discovered by researchers at OHSU.

The FDA's orphan drug program is intended to encourage research, development and regulatory approval of products for diseases that affect fewer than 200,000 patients in the United States. In addition to potential market exclusivity, orphan drug status provides tax incentives for up to 50 percent of a company's investment in U.S. clinical research, partial funding to support clinical trials, study design assistance and waivers from FDA user fees.

"VG1000 has been shown to be safe and efficacious in three different animal models of MS," said **Arthur Vandenbark, PH.D.**, co-developer of VG1000; research professor of neurology, and professor of molecular microbiology and immunology in the OHSU School of Medicine; and research career scientist at the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center. "Preclinical animal studies are being completed in anticipation of submitting an Investigational New Drug application to the FDA."

Co-developers of VG1000 include **Gregory G. Burrows, PH.D.**, research associate professor of neurology, and research assistant professor of biochemistry and molecular biology in the OHSU School of Medicine; and **Halina Offner, DR.MED.**, research professor of neurology in the OHSU School of Medicine.

Under the license agreement, OHSU is a shareholder of Virogenomics. The university also receives funding from Virogenomics to support the research, and is entitled to royalties and a share of sublicense fees on any products commercialized by Virogenomics as a result of these technologies.  
*Reported by Rachel MacKnight.*

## OHSU Researchers Receive Patents

**Susan Amara, PH.D.**, senior scientist in the OHSU Vollum Institute with appointments in the Department of Cell and Developmental Biology and the Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, has received a U.S. patent titled "Amino Acid Transporters and Uses."

**Thomasz Beer, M.D.**, assistant professor of medicine (hematology and medical oncology), has received a U.S. patent titled "Vitamin D and Its Analogs in the Treatment of Tumors and Other Hyperproliferative Disorders."

**Gail Clinton, PH.D.**, associate professor of biochemistry and molecular biology, has received a U.S. patent titled "N-Terminally Truncated Her-2/Neu Protein as a Cancer Prognostic Indicator."

# notables

## appointments

### Cardiovascular Researcher Tapped to Head Biomedical Engineering

*New OGI department will seek to forge a bridge between engineering and medicine.*

OHSU has recruited an internationally known researcher and entrepreneur to head its new Department of Biomedical Engineering (BME) at the OGI School of Science & Engineering.

**Stephen Hanson, PH.D.**, comes to OGI from Atlanta's Emory University, where he was a professor of biomedical engineering and an adjunct professor of medicine. Operated jointly with Georgia Institute of Technology, Emory's biomedical engineering department is ranked by *US News & World Report* as sixth in the nation and fifth in terms of funding from the National Institutes of Health.

Hanson played a key role creating the department, and his appointment is seen as a milestone in OHSU's biomedical engineering research and commercialization efforts.

"OGI is extremely fortunate to have attracted a researcher of Steve Hanson's caliber to help establish our biomedical engineering department," said OGI **Dean Ed Thompson, PH.D.**

"Steve's arrival truly marks the dawn of the biomedical engineering era at OHSU. As we begin to welcome graduate students into the program, and as we roll out new commercial technologies based on our discoveries, we can expect some exciting times ahead. Steve's vision will shape much of OHSU's collaborative research in this burgeoning field."



**Stephen Hanson, PH.D.**

**Dan Dorsa, PH.D.**, OHSU's vice president for research, agreed.

"Steve's research in the use of bioengineering approaches to treat hematologic and vascular disorders forges the immediate bridge between engineering and medicine that we had hoped to create with this new program," he said.

A 53-year-old Montana native, Hanson has had a dual interest in medicine and technology throughout his career. A specialist in developing devices and therapies to treat conditions of the blood and circulatory system, he has authored or coauthored 180 research papers, delivered more than 200 conference presentations and held numerous advisory positions on scientific and government boards. He holds 16 patents and has founded three companies to commer-

**Who's new and who's getting noticed at OHSU and its foundation offices**

cialize the results of his research.

Hanson earned a master's degree at Stanford University and a doctorate at the University of Washington, both in chemical engineering. As a student and postdoctoral researcher he developed interests in hematology, biomaterials and cardiovascular bioengineering that led to a position on the faculty at UW's medical school and then to a position as a staff scientist in molecular and experimental medicine at Scripps Research Institute. He joined Emory in 1989, moving to the new biomedical engineering program in 1999.

"A world of opportunity in biomedical engineering awaits OHSU and OGI," Hanson said. "This institution is beautifully positioned to achieve significant, measurable successes in a broad range of research areas and to educate a new generation of biomedical professionals trained across disciplines to make a profound difference in people's lives. I am truly delighted to be joining this organization at this exciting point in its development because I know together we can really get some important things done."

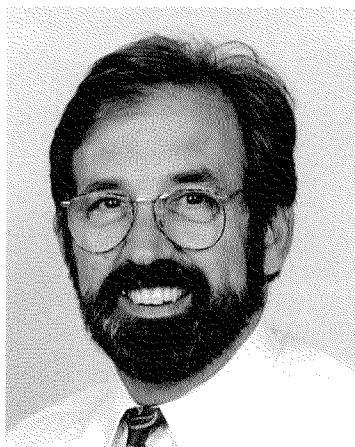
Added Dorsa: "Steve's research is ideally suited for its initial West Campus home since it will involve collaborations with scientists at OGI and the Oregon National Primate Research Center. Steve is also an established entrepreneur, and this will further energize OHSU's efforts to commercialize its discoveries."

*Reported by Mike MacRae.*



### School of Medicine Appoints Associate Dean for Finance

**Thomas Flora, ED.D.**, has been named associate dean for finance in the School of Medicine. He will help support the growth of the academic, research and teaching programs within the school. He will also provide leadership in addressing the financial challenges facing both the medical school and the university as a whole. Flora was previously a manager at Stockamp & Associates Inc., a health care consulting firm for large hospitals and health systems. He has also held the position of director of decision



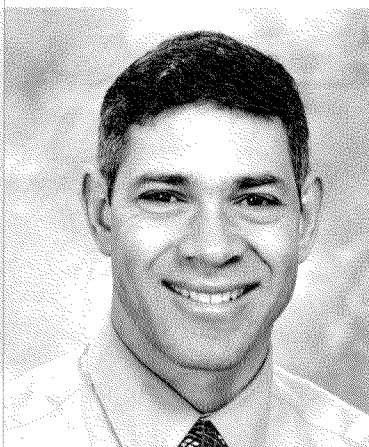
Tom Flora, ED.D.

support and senior associate in planning at Legacy Health System. Flora has a doctorate in community health and program development from Oregon State University.

### New Division Aims to Make OHSU One of Top Centers for Cancer Surgery

The OHSU School of Medicine has created a cancer surgery division and recruited a highly regarded surgeon to head the new unit.

**Kevin Billingsley, M.D.**, has been named an associate professor of surgery, head of the new Division of Surgical Oncology and a member of the OHSU Cancer Institute. He plans to make OHSU one of the top centers for cancer surgery on the West Coast – and beyond – by building upon the institution's already considerable expertise.



Kevin Billingsley, M.D.

"Dr. Billingsley is an extremely well-trained surgeon who is highly regarded nationally as a surgical oncologist," said **John Hunter, M.D.**, professor and chairman of surgery in the School of Medicine. "He also has that combination of medical expertise and team-building skills that make him the optimal choice for this position."

No stranger to Marquam Hill, Billingsley did his surgical residency at OHSU. He also com-

pleted a research fellowship at the National Cancer Institute and a clinical fellowship at Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center before becoming an assistant professor of surgery at the University of Washington and a staff surgeon at VA Puget Sound Health Care System. He earned his medical degree at the Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine.

The creation of the surgical oncology division recognizes surgery's role as one key component in today's multidisciplinary approach to cancer care. Coordinating that care – acting as a bridge between the other oncology disciplines, Billingsley said – will be one of the key goals of the new division, which will initially have three surgeons and will recruit additional faculty during the next few years.

The division will also continue refining established surgical techniques in order to improve

patient outcomes and quality of life. And the division will be committed to establishing strong ties with physicians statewide, ensuring that community physicians see the division's staff as a resource for consultation and referral.

Billingsley's recruitment is also an important step for the OHSU Cancer Institute, according to **Grover Bagby, M.D.**, the institute's director.

"He will play a vitally important role in two of the institute's scientific programs: cancer prevention and control as well as gastrointestinal malignancies," he said. "In addition his interest in conquering the challenges of health care disparities in underserved populations is very much in line with an important focus of the institute."

OHSU surgeons have cared for a growing number of cancer patients, treating more than 1,200 people last year alone.

### Cancer Program Adds Research Component Run by Leading Researcher

With the creation of the Division of Molecular Biology of Head and Neck Cancer and the recruitment of **Xiao-Jing Wang**, M.D., PH.D., OHSU has taken an important step in integrating groundbreaking cancer research into its nationally recognized head and neck cancer treatment program.

"We need to develop new and less toxic therapies by targeting specific molecular causes of cancer," said **Grover Bagby**, M.D., director of the OHSU Cancer Institute and professor of medicine (hematology and medical oncology), and molecular and medical genetics in the OHSU School of Medicine. "The OHSU Cancer Institute has collaborated with the departments of Otolaryngology/Head and Neck Surgery and Dermatology to recruit Dr. Wang because we know that her work will help us achieve our final goal of developing new diagnostic and therapeutic tools."

Added **Mark Richardson**, M.D., chairman and professor of otolaryngology/head and neck surgery in the School of Medicine: "Dr. Wang's research is on the forefront of discoveries that will help people."

Wang brings with her a wealth of knowledge about the molecular mechanisms of cancer, skin development, skin diseases and wound healing. She has extensive experience in skin cancer research and in using mouse models to mimic human diseases. She and her collaborators at Baylor originated the gene-switch transgenic system, which is widely used to study the molecular mechanisms of cancer and to screen

for therapeutic approaches.

"Dr. Wang's development and application of the gene-switch system to study the function of a gene by turning it on or off in a particular cell type is a key area of research at OHSU," said **Molly Kulesz-Martin**, PH.D., director of research, professor and associate chairwoman of dermatology in the School of Medicine. "It will increase our ability to diagnose and predict severity of disease, and to treat epithelial cancers like those of the head and neck."

Wang recruited **Shi-Long Lu**, M.D., PH.D., a cancer geneticist from Howard Hughes Medical Institute, the Ireland Cancer Center and Case Western Reserve University, as a research assistant professor of otolaryngology/head and neck surgery. Several of her laboratory staff moved with her from Baylor College of Medicine, including **Allen Li**, M.D., PH.D., senior research associate and dermatologist; **Gangwen Han**, M.D., postdoctoral associate and dermatologist; and **Donna Wang**, senior research assistant.

"Head and neck cancer is very similar to skin cancer because they both originate from stratified squamous epithelia and they have similar genetic alterations," Wang said. "We will use our knowledge and techniques to develop experimental models that will mimic naturally occurring head and neck cancers so that we can examine genetic alterations and test therapeutic approaches."

Wang is head of the medical school's newly created Division of Molecular Biology of Head and Neck Cancer and a member of the OHSU Cancer Institute. She also has been appointed research professor of otolaryn-

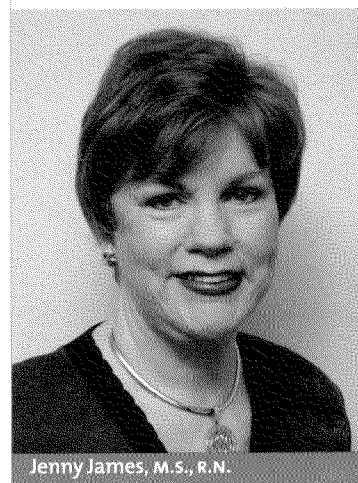
gology/head and neck surgery with joint appointments as research professor of cell and developmental biology as well as dermatology in the School of Medicine. She has three major grants from the National Institutes of Health.

### Chief Nursing Executive Brings Deep Experience to Clinical Operations

**Jenny James**, M.S., R.N., was appointed chief nursing executive for OHSU Hospitals and



Xiao-Jing Wang, M.D., PH.D.



Jenny James, M.S., R.N.

Clinics and associate dean for clinical affairs in the OHSU School of Nursing.

James came to OHSU in April from the University of Tennessee Medical Center, where she served as vice president for patient care services and chief nursing officer. She held a similar position at the University of Pittsburgh Medical Center, and served as vice president for nursing at Brigham and Women's Hospital, which is Harvard Medical School's primary teaching hospital.

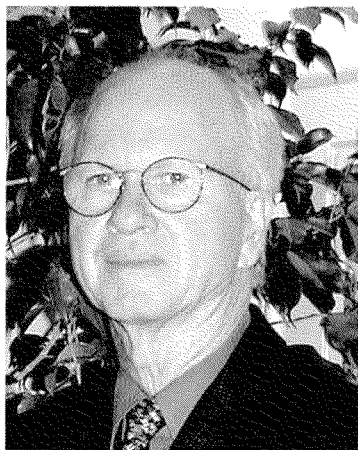
A captain in the U.S. Army Nurse Corps, James received the Bronze Star for service in Vietnam.



### Acclaimed Environmental Researcher Joins OGI

**William H. Glaze, PH.D.**, an internationally known environmental researcher, educator and editor, has joined the faculty of the Department of Environmental and Biomolecular Systems at OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering. Glaze was previously professor and former chairman of environmental sciences and engineering at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

He is known throughout the environmental science community for his 15-year tenure as

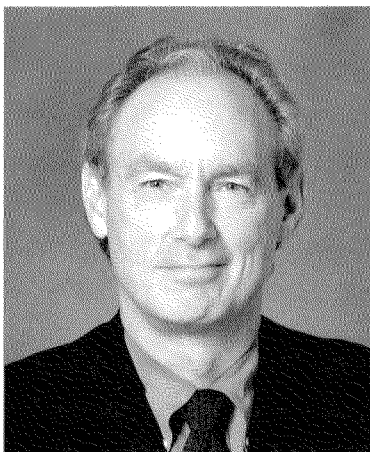


William H. Glaze, PH.D.

editor-in-chief of *Environmental Science & Technology*, a journal that set the standard in environmental literature. Glaze has stepped down from that position to focus on his new role at OGI.

### Research Administration Adds Two Key Staff

**Tom Marcussen, M.S.**, has been named director of OHSU's Research Support Office, which is responsible for all aspects of preaward grant and contract management for more than \$256 million in sponsored projects each year. The office provides support to more than 1,500 principal investigators in



Tom Marcussen, M.S.

approximately 70 OHSU departments. Marcussen was previously a senior research administrator at Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston.



Timothy Piwonka-Corle, PH.D.

He has a master's degree in health policy and management from the Harvard School of Public Health.

In addition, **Timothy Piwonka-Corle, PH.D.**, has been named senior licensing executive in the Technology and Research Collaborations office. He is focusing on licensing medical technologies to a broad range of clients and fostering economic development within Oregon by partnering OHSU technologies with area entrepreneurs. He was previously director of the optical parametric test and monitoring product line at Tektronix.

### Wilson Named New Development Director for School of Dentistry

The OHSU Foundation welcomes **Madonna Wilson** as director of development for the OHSU School of Dentistry. Wilson joins the foundation from the



Madonna Wilson

Multnomah Dental Society, where she served as executive director. She has also served as director of development for the University of Washington School of Dentistry and was assistant executive director of communications at the Washington State Dental Association. Wilson received her bachelor's degree in journalism from the University of Evansville, Ind.

### Hunsinger Named New Associate Director of Planned Giving

The OHSU Foundation welcomes **Drew C. Hunsinger Jr., J.D.**, as associate director of planned giving.

Prior to joining the foundation, Hunsinger worked as an



Drew Hunsinger Jr., J.D.

attorney at Eugene-based law-firm Hershner, Hunter, Andrews, Neil & Smith, L.L.P., as well as at David W. Owens P.C. & Associates, and at Banks Law Office, P.C. — both based in Portland.

Hunsinger received his undergraduate degree from the University of North Carolina and is a graduate of the Willamette University College of Law. He has also served non-profit organizations, including the Chapel Hill, N.C.-based advocacy group for disabled persons The ARC of Orange County, and the Durham County Community Living Program.



**S. Gorham Babson, M.D.**, recently received the American Academy of Pediatrics 2003 Perinatal Pioneer award, which recognized his "seminal contributions to the understanding of growth and nutrition of the newborn." Babson is a professor emeritus of pediatrics. He was an early pioneer in neonatology, having developed the 10-incubator nursery for premature infants at Doernbecher Children's Hospital. He is internationally recognized for his textbook *Management of High-Risk Pregnancy and Intensive Care of the Neonate*.

**Grover Bagby, M.D.**, OHSU Cancer Institute director, has been elected to the Association of American Physicians. He is only the third active faculty member at OHSU to be so honored, joining OHSU President **Peter Kohler, M.D.**, and **Peter Rotwein, M.D.**, professor of cell and developmental biology, and medicine, and head of molecular medicine.

**Judith Bowen, M.D.**, associate professor of medicine and head of general internal medicine and geriatrics, received the Society for General Internal Medicine's National Award for Scholarship in Medical Education, Scholarship in Educational Methods and Teaching.

**Jim Bryan, M.D., PH.D.**, assistant professor of emergency medicine, recently received the 2003 Oregon College of Emergency Physicians Outstanding Member Award for his extensive contributions

during the past five years.

**Brian Druker, M.D.**, JELD-WEN Chair of Leukemia Research and an investigator of the Howard Hughes Medical Institute, received the American Society of Clinical Oncology (ASCO) 2003 David A. Karnofsky Memorial Award in May. ASCO is the world's leading professional organization representing physicians who treat people with cancer. The Karnofsky award, which is ASCO's highest honor, is given for innovative research and developments that have changed the way oncologists think about the practice of oncology.

**Wu-chang Feng, PH.D.**, assistant professor of computer science and engineering, has received the William R. Bennett Prize Paper Award in the Field of Communications Circuits and Techniques from the IEEE Communications Society.

**Jessica Gregg, M.D., PH.D.**, resident in medicine (general internal medicine and geriatrics), gave an invited lecture at the University of Toronto's Munk Centre for International Studies regarding women, sexually transmitted diseases and cancer in Northeastern Brazil. Her new book is called *Virtually Virgins: Sexuality and Cervical Cancer in Northeastern Brazil*.

**Carla Hagen, B.S.N., R.N.**, and **Jeannette O'Brien, R.N., M.S.N., C.S.**, recently received awards from the John A. Hartford Foundation's Building Academic Geriatric Nursing Capacity Scholar program. Doctoral stu-

dents in the School of Nursing, Hagen and O'Brien were among 20 nurse-scholars nationwide chosen to receive up to \$100,000 each to support their studies and research in geriatric nursing.

The Department of Psychiatry's **Intercultural Psychiatry Program**, led by **Paul Leung, M.D.**, **David Kinzie, M.D.**, and **Jim Boehnlein, M.D.**, received the American College of Psychiatrists Award for Creativity in Psychiatric Education, recognizing the program's outstanding contributions to psychiatric education both at OHSU and nationally.

**Shelley Jones, PH.D., R.N., C.O.H.N.-S.**, assistant professor of nursing, was chosen by the American Association of Occupational Health Nurses as one of only 10 members to join the 2003 Class of Fellows. The fellowship program recognizes occupational and environmental health nurses who have made significant contributions to their field.

**Pat Kenney-Moore, M.S., P.A.-C.**, assistant professor of physician assistant education and family medicine, and associate director/academic coordinator of the Physician Assistant Program, was elected president-elect of the Oregon Society of Physician Assistants.

**Peter Kohler, M.D.**, OHSU's president, received an honorary doctor of public service degree from the University of Portland. "For 15 years this man has lent his immense talents as healer,

visionary, organizer, inspiration, leader and teacher to better the lives of the citizens of Oregon," according to the declaration of conferral. "He has been tireless in making the university he heads ever more efficient and effective in delivering the most modern health care to every man, woman and child in this state. He has been tireless in promoting and inspiring world-renowned scientific research."

**Al Lewy**, M.D., PH.D., senior vice chairman and professor of psychiatry, ophthalmology, pharmacology and physiology, has been elected a Distinguished Fellow of the American Psychiatric Association.

**Joseph Matarazzo**, PH.D., professor of behavioral neuroscience, was recently named the Oregon Academy of Science's 2003 outstanding scientist. Matarazzo established the nation's first medical psychology department, serving as the OHSU department's chairman from 1957 to 1996.

**Wendy Neander**, R.N., M.N., assistant professor of nursing, Ashland Campus, received the Certificate of Appreciation for Nursing Research from the Oregon Nurses Association in recognition of her work with high-risk students in southern Oregon schools. Neander's program, "Making School Relevant: Embarking on a Career Path in Nursing," addresses the need for southern Oregon's growing Hispanic populations to be better represented in the health care community.

**New Views** magazine received a bronze award in the annual regional awards competition sponsored by the Council for the Advancement and Support of Education. Recognized for their work on the magazine were **Marlys Pierson**, co-editor and director of OHSU *News and Publications*, **David Rubin**, co-editor and director of Donor Relations at the OHSU Foundation, and **Caryn Ruch**, assistant editor and publications manager for *News and Publications*.

**Mark Ono**, M.D., assistant professor of radiation oncology and lead radiation oncologist at the Tuality/OHSU Cancer Center, was appointed to the board of directors of the Tuality Health-care Foundation.

**James Pankow**, PH.D., and **Rei Rasmussen**, PH.D., longtime professors of environmental and biomolecular systems at OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering, were recently named "Highly Cited Researchers" in the category of ecology/environment by the ISI (founded as the Institute for Scientific Information). Citation is a key measure of influence in science and technology. Pankow's research involves the chemistry of complex smokes, including the study of nicotine in tobacco smoke. Rasmussen studies methane's role in ozone depletion and global warming.

**Ted Ruback**, M.S., P.A.-C, associate professor and head of physician assistant education, has been elected president of the Oregon Society of Physician

Assistants. He also was named Physician Assistant of the Year by the Oregon Society of Physician Assistants.

**John Saultz**, M.D., professor and chairman of family medicine and assistant dean for primary care, has been named a 2003-04 American Council on Education fellow, one of just 38 senior faculty and administrators nationwide selected for the program. ACE's fellows program is designed to strengthen American higher education by preparing individuals for senior administrative positions. Saultz is also OHSU's assistant vice president for regional education, director of primary care clinical services and director of the Oregon statewide Area Health Education Centers program.

**John Scott**, PH.D., a senior scientist in OHSU's Vollum Institute, has been elected a fellow in the British Royal Society, the world's oldest scientific academy, which has 65 Nobel Prize winners in its membership.

**M. Susan Smith**, PH.D., director of the Oregon National Primate Research Center, has been appointed to the presidential committee that evaluates nominees for the National Medal of Science. Since its establishment in 1959, the medal has been awarded to nearly 400 distinguished scientists in the fields of behavioral/social sciences, biological sciences, chemistry, engineering, mathematics/computer and physical sciences. Smith will serve a three-year term on the

12-member committee.

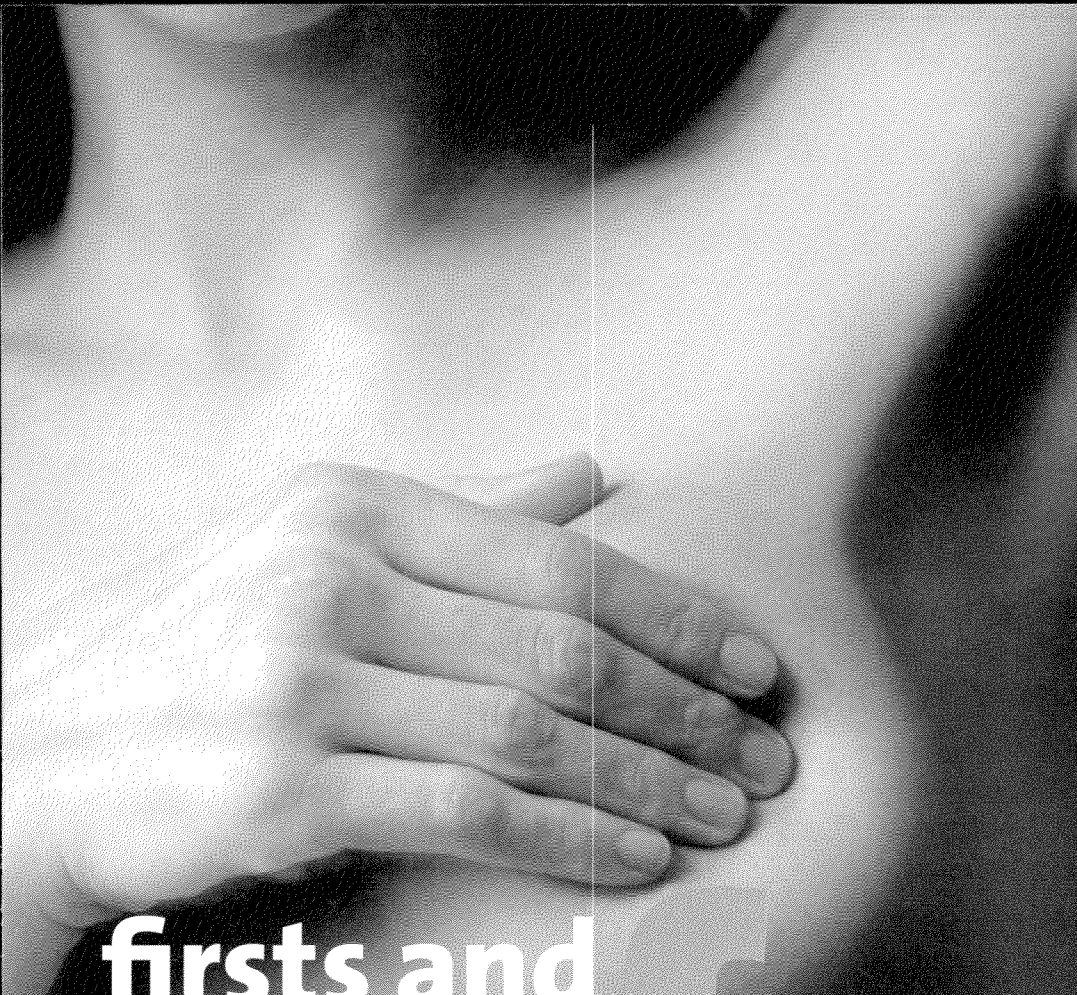
**Janice Stevens**, M.D., professor emeritus of neurology and psychiatry, was awarded the 2003 award for leadership in schizophrenia research by the International Congress on Schizophrenia Research.

**Peter Steyger**, PH.D., assistant professor of otolaryngology/head and neck surgery in the School of Medicine and the Oregon Hearing Research Center, has been elected to the Council of Scientific Trustees of the Deafness Research Foundation, which is the leading source of private funding for basic and clinical research in hearing science.

OHSU's **Surgical Pain Management Program** made *Good Housekeeping* magazine's list of the nation's top 35 pain centers. The list accompanied an article on pain management in the magazine's May issue. The magazine also named the pain management program's director, **Kim Burchiel**, M.D., a "Top Doc." Burchiel is the John Raaf Professor and chairman of neurological surgery.

OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering awarded this year's Howard Vollum Leadership Award to **Douglas C. Strain**, retired chairman of the board, founder, president and chief executive officer of Electro Scientific Industries. The award recognizes individuals and organizations whose exceptional vision, leadership and generosity have benefited OGI and the broader community.





# firsts and

Accounts  
of distinction in  
patient care  
and education

## Best Test for Breast

*Program that teaches optimal breast exam technique receives multiple grants and replication.*

While breast cancer remains the most common cancer among American women, most physicians report they have received little, if any, instruction on how to conduct a complete breast exam.

OHSU is endeavoring to change that.

"When a woman walks out of her clinician's office, she expects her breast exam to be complete," said **Nancy Prouser**, M.S., clinical breast exam training program director at OHSU. "But according to research, most women are simply not receiving complete exams."

For years OHSU faculty have taught practicing clinicians the breast exam method proved most effective in detecting lumps.

Now, for the first time, the program has been offered three grants to teach the method to medical students and residents as well.

**Donald Austin**, M.D., M.P.H., professor of public health and preventive medicine in the OHSU School of Medicine, is principal investigator for a \$250,000 grant from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention for teaching OHSU medical students the standardized, optimal breast exam. Austin is also principal investigator for a \$25,000 OHSU Medical Research Foundation grant to examine the program's outcomes.

Additionally, the Northwest Health

Foundation awarded the program \$75,000 so trained faculty can teach the technique to all adult primary care residents throughout Oregon.

OHSU's unique exam is the result of evidence-based research.

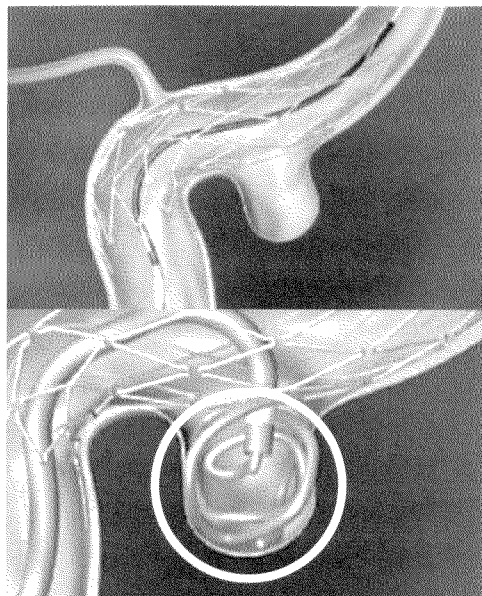
"We know our method results in practitioners finding more lumps on breast models than practitioners trained through standard methods," Prouser said. "Now we'll see whether it helps providers find breast cancer earlier and more effectively."

*Reported by Diane Solomon.*

# feats



COURTESY OF BOSTON SCIENTIFIC CORPORATION/TARGET



LEFT: The zig-zag metal stent self-expands over the black delivery wire to fit to the vessel and cover the neck of the aneurysm (round bubble).

BELOW: Following stent placement the aneurysm is filled with platinum GDC™ coils.

### Coiling, Not Cutting

*Less invasive treatment is seen as wave of future in treating aneurysms.*

OHSU physicians are treating increasing numbers of aneurysms with minimally invasive techniques, using catheters through blood vessels in cases that previously had been considered untreatable or requiring surgery.

The momentum toward vessel therapy, referred to as coiling, has increased since a worldwide study published last October found that survival rates were significantly greater for coiling compared to surgery.

"The trend is moving toward coiling," said **Gary Nesbit**, M.D., chief of neuroradiology, and associate professor in the Dotter Institute, and diagnostic radiology, neurological surgery and neurology in the OHSU School of Medicine. "The less invasive way of treating is going to be the way to go in the future."

New stents approved by the Food and Drug Administration are softer and more flexible than those used for atherosclerotic disease, and are better able to navigate the vessels in the head.

Nesbit said some patients' aneurysms – large ones and those in the middle cerebral artery – may still require surgery, as will some patients with multiple aneurysms. Decisions on what approach to take also will depend on the relative skills in the center where the patient is treated. "Maybe five years from now almost all aneurysms will be coiled after more experience with the

new technique," Nesbit said.

Nesbit performs coiling procedures at OHSU along with **Stan Barnwell**, M.D., PH.D., associate professor, neurological surgery, diagnostic radiology and neurology in the School of Medicine, and **Ray Tien**, M.D., PH.D., instructor in the Dotter Institute, and neurological surgery and interventional neuroradiology fellow in the OHSU School of Medicine.

*Reported by Martin Munguia.*

### Basic Science to Best Practices

*Patient-oriented research is focus of Human Investigations Program.*

One medical student, six residents, 29 fellows and 30 faculty gather weekly and religiously at OHSU from 4:30 to 6:30 p.m. Their goal is not clinic, cases, surgery or even – at that hour – socializing. Instead, they gather for OHSU's two-year Human Investigations Program, or HIP, and on any given evening learn virtually anything from research design to biostatistics, cell biology to teaching, grant management to genomics – all as a proven method to increase the pool of health clinicians devoted to patient-oriented research.

"Each of these students is committed to translating what basic scientists learn at the bench to what comprises the best clinical care at the bedside," said **Cynthia Morris**, PH.D., M.P.H., HIP program director, and professor of medical informatics and clinical epidemiology in the School of Medicine. "We engage the best teachers, and we're not afraid to be critical of their methods. To keep a class of 30 or 40 extremely busy doctorate-level adults engaged one evening a week takes consummate skill."

Each student commits six hours a week to HIP, a program funded by the National Institutes of Health for five years, and each

Blair Jobe, M.D., whose mentor was Cynthia Morris, PH.D., M.P.H., received funding for a mentored career development award as a result of his participation in the Human Investigations Program. Jobe is a surgeon at the Veterans Affairs Medical Center, and assistant professor of surgery at the OHSU School of Medicine.



student brings an individual agenda.

One surgeon determined to discover why a cohort of esophageal cancer patients presented with disarming symptoms of cough and laryngitis. A pediatrician chose to find the perfect dosing format for growth hormone, a precious commodity in children with renal disease. One researcher was driven to learn complementary approaches to epilepsy, while another set out to manage critical limb ischemia, a crippling circulatory disorder.

"The majority of HIP students come from the Department of Medicine," Morris said, "but we also have a healthy number from neurology, surgery, ophthalmology, pediatrics, OB/GYN and dentistry. We have one faculty member from the National College of Naturopathic Medicine, an acupuncturist and naturopath from Kaiser, and several others from throughout the community."

Each student has a mentor involved in his or her area of interest, and each completes a grant or publishable paper. The first group graduates this spring with a certificate in training in human investigations. They submitted 43 grants, 26 of which were accepted, with many pending. The second HIP group has already submitted more than 16 grants and, between the two groups, more than 100 manuscripts have been submitted for publication.

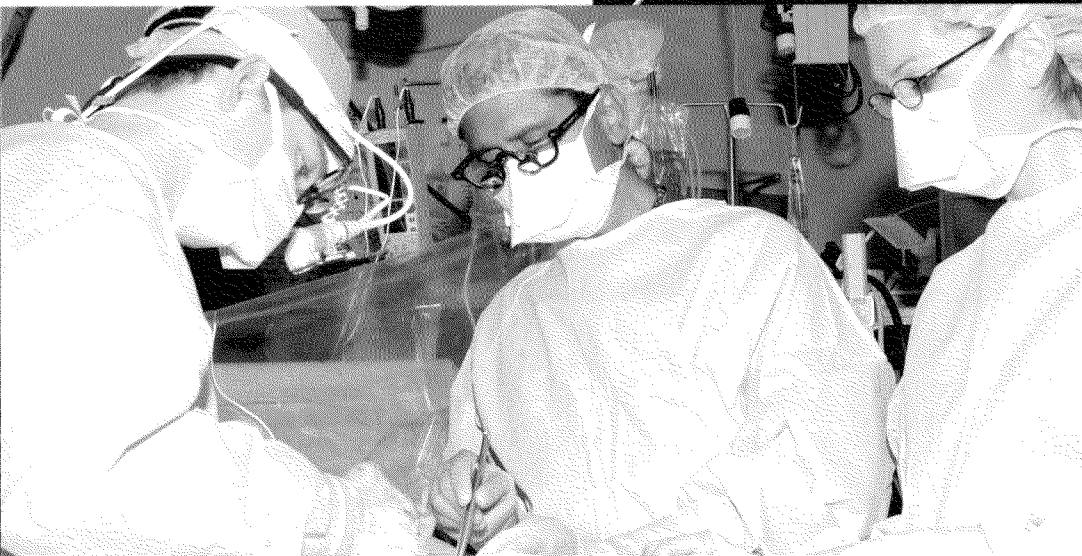
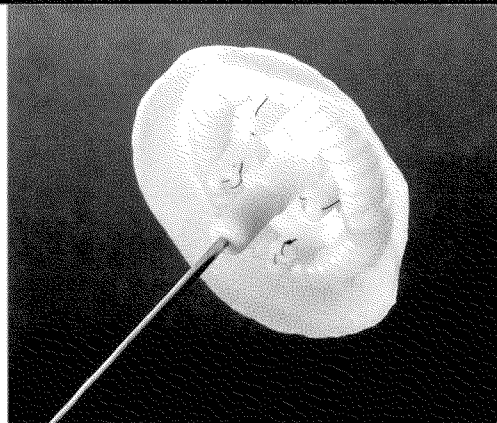
HIP is accepting applications for this fall. Those interested can find information at [www.ohsu.edu/bicc-informatics/hip](http://www.ohsu.edu/bicc-informatics/hip).  
*Reported by Diane Solomon.*



## Cross-Species Cure

Cow heart tissue patch is used to reshape and restore enlarged left ventricles weakened by heart attacks.

Surgeons at OHSU and the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center (VAMC) have become the first in the Pacific Northwest to perform a new procedure



using an implant made from cow heart tissue for patients who have certain types of severe congestive heart failure.

Five million people in the United States have severe heart failure, and 550,000 new cases are diagnosed each year. In Oregon, cardiovascular disease killed 10,800 people in 2000, making it the state's leading cause of death.

"Medication and cardiac-assist devices might alleviate symptoms of heart failure, but these treatments do not address the underlying cause of the disease, which is weakening and enlargement of the heart's main pumping chamber," said **Pasala Ravichandran, M.D.**, associate professor of surgery (cardiothoracic surgery) in the OHSU School of Medicine and chief of cardiothoracic surgery at the VAMC.

A team consisting of OHSU cardiothoracic surgeons Ravichandran, **Matt Slater, M.D.**, and **H. Storm Floten, M.D.**, performed the procedure at OHSU in November 2002 on a 63-year-old man from Seaview, Wash. Before the surgery, the man felt chest pain while resting as his heart failed. Following surgery, the man's heart function improved significantly, and he was discharged just 10 days later.

*Reported by Christine Pashley.*

## "Big Chill" Leads to Healthy Newborn

*First West Coast baby born using frozen egg technique.*

The University Fertility Consultants at OHSU have successfully frozen human eggs that have resulted in the birth of a baby boy to a Forest Grove couple. It is the first successful birth using this method on the West Coast, according to **David Battaglia, PH.D.**, associate professor of obstetrics and gynecology in OHSU's School of Medicine. Egg freezing technology is just emerging as a viable option for patients and this birth is one of about 25 such births in the United States and one of about 130 worldwide.

This medical miracle came about as a result of an acute medical emergency.

The couple, Jennifer, 34, and Brian Pearson, 37, had tried several fertility procedures over the last nine years in their effort to have a baby of their own. Jennifer was going through in vitro fertilization.

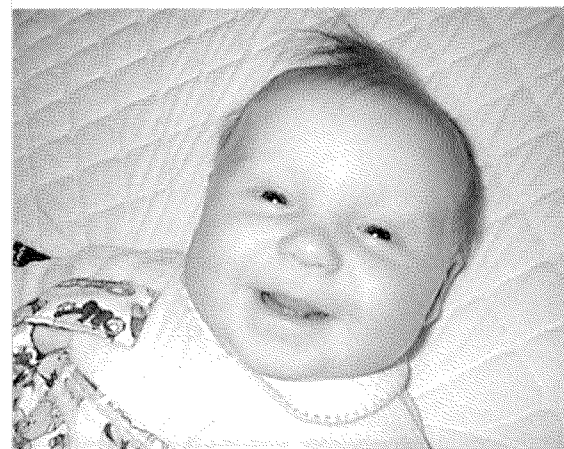
On the day set for Jennifer's egg retrieval, her husband was in an intensive care unit with a ruptured appendix. Sperm collection for the in vitro fertilization was not possible. Jennifer and Brian's hopes for a baby were temporarily dashed.

Two OHSU experts thought otherwise.

Pasala Ravichandran, M.D., performs heart surgery at OHSU and the Portland Veterans Affairs Medical Center. Ravichandran and his colleagues specialize in complex heart surgeries including the use of a new cow heart tissue patch designed to treat severe heart failure. OHSU's heart surgery team expects to implant these patches in about 10 patients each year.

After Battaglia consulted with **Phillip Patton, M.D.**, who is also at Fertility Consultants, they offered to freeze Jennifer's eggs using a new method. He had never done this clinically but he had been keeping up with the successful protocol for egg cryopreservation developed by Eleonora Porcu, M.D., at the University of Bologna in Italy, the leader in this technique.

Adrian Alexander Pearson was born



March 22, 2003. He weighed in at 9 pounds, 2 ounces, 21 inches long, and with a full head of red hair.

Battaglia will now develop a study protocol to prove that this can be accomplished again. Egg freezing has tremendous potential for certain women including younger women who want to wait to have a baby later in life, women about to undergo chemotherapy whose fertility may be affected, and women who want to donate eggs. And, of course, for a couple similar to the Pearsons who find that something goes wrong on the right day.

*Reported by Christine Decker*



## Heading Home with a Healed Heart

*Unique heart valve replacement performed for the first time on West Coast at OHSU.*

Twenty-two-year-old Emily Johnson is home in Alaska with her husband and finally has the energy to play with her 21-month-old son. "I have never felt this good in my whole life," said Emily.

For the last year her failing heart required her to take three naps a day and sleep 10 hours a night leaving little time or energy to play with her son, Jeremiah. She didn't even have the strength to walk to the bathroom. Emily's body wasn't getting the oxygen it needed because the valve between the left chambers of her heart, called the mitral valve, leaked due to a birth defect.

On June 16, 2003, OHSU Hospital pediatric cardiac surgeon Ross Ungerleider, M.D., and his surgical team performed a surgery on Emily called a Ross mitral valve replacement. This is thought to be the first time this procedure has been performed on the West Coast and one of only about 10 performed in the nation. Emily's leaking mitral valve was replaced with one of the big valves attached to the top of her heart, called a pulmonary valve. Then a cadaver valve was placed in the pulmonary position. Within a week she was able to recuperate at her mother's Portland home.

Mitral valves usually are replaced with mechanical valves that are so loud patients can hear them open and close. These valves also require patients to take blood thinners for the rest of their lives, which can restrict physical activity due to the risk of uncontrollable bleeding from injuries and may cause birth defects when taken during pregnancy. The other option is using a pig heart valve, which can require additional surgery five to eight years later, when it begins to deteriorate. Neither option was a good match for the life Emily wanted to live.

"This new procedure opens up a lot of opportunities for young people who need mitral valve replacements," said Ungerleider, chief of pediatric cardiac surgery at Doernbecher Children's Hospital. "Emily should be able to gain the active life she wants to have."

Emily said she's proud to be the first on the West Coast to get this new surgery. Her mom is excited that her daughter got the opportunity, but says now she can't keep up with her daughter because she has too much energy.

**Ross Ungerleider, M.D.**, is professor of surgery in the OHSU School of Medicine; interim chief of the Division of Cardiothoracic Surgery at OHSU Hospital; and chief of pediatric cardiac surgery at Doernbecher Children's Hospital.

*Reported by Christine Pashley.*

## Portland Residents Single Out OHSU Hospital as No. 1

The National Research Corporation (NRC) announced in September the results of its 2003 Healthcare Market Guide survey and named OHSU Hospital recipient of its Consumer Choice Award for 2003. The award recognizes the hospital that consumers in the Portland metropolitan area perceive as having the best image and reputation, doctors, nurses and overall quality. This is the eighth year the NRC has conducted the survey and the first time OHSU has placed first in all four Consumer Choice Award categories both in Portland and statewide. OHSU also placed first in three out of four categories in the Salem area.

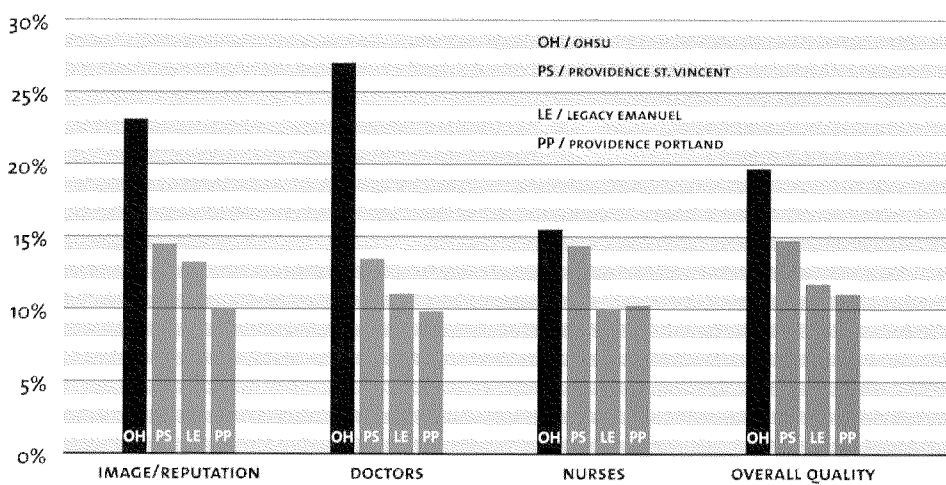
"Many people work together closely to provide our patients the care they need," said **Peter Rapp**, vice president and execu-

tive director of OHSU Hospitals and Clinics. "This accomplishment recognizes the dedication and hard work of the entire health care team."

OHSU Hospital was also recognized by Portland health care consumers as the preferred source for cancer treatment, heart care and neurology services. Doernbecher Children's Hospital was the most preferred for pediatric services in Portland. And, OHSU Hospital was identified as having the latest technology and equipment, the widest range of services, and the best community health programs.

The NRC sent the survey to 1,019 households in the Portland metropolitan area and an additional 2,160 households statewide. The announcement listing OHSU as one of the top-rated hospitals in the nation appeared in the September issue of *Modern Healthcare*.

## How We Compare – Portland Metro Area 2003





News flashes  
on outreach  
and public services  
activities

# beyond borders



## Helping Kids Put on a Happy Face

*Head of pediatric dentistry says program helps meet increasing need.*

The head of pediatric dentistry at the OHSU School of Dentistry says a program providing free dental care for children fills an increasing need in the dental health of Oregon's uninsured and underinsured children.

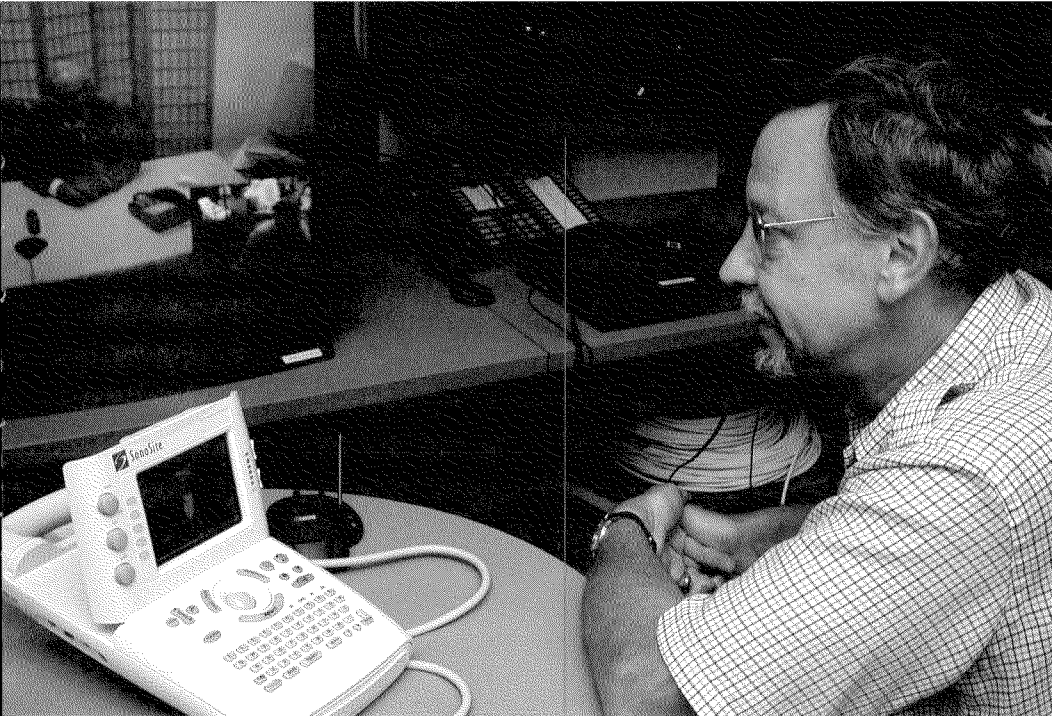
"It is rare to see a child with healthy teeth in the predoctoral clinic at the OHSU School of Dentistry," said **Rebecca Slayton**, D.D.S., M.S., Ph.D., chairwoman of pediatric dentistry and associate professor of dentistry in the dental school. "Many of the children we see have such extensive dental needs that

it takes five or more appointments to complete their care."

More than 200 school-aged children from Multnomah County received free dental care at the OHSU School of Dentistry clinic this winter as part of the national "Give Kids a Smile Day," sponsored by the American Dental Association.

The program provides dental care to children from low-income, uninsured families. More than 200 volunteers, including practicing and student dentists, hygienists and dental assistants, were at OHSU for the day.

*Reported by Christine Decker.*



David Sahn, M.D., received a grant to investigate whether cardiac ultrasound guided and supervised from Portland – yet used to diagnose infants in remote areas – can improve health.

### Healthy Hearts for Rural Newborns

*Study investigates whether telemedicine can help tiniest heart patients.*

Pediatric cardiologist **David Sahn, M.D.**, has received a \$2 million Department of Defense grant to investigate whether telemedicine can improve the health of newborns born with heart problems in rural and frontier regions, such as Alaska Native Health Centers and military medical facilities across the nation.

Telemedicine, the use of real-time consultation and videoconferencing from large and advanced urban hospitals to those offering rural care, is a pioneering way to treat patients while keeping them in their own communities.

Sahn's research brings the benefits of echocardiography – a diagnostic technique usually available only at large hospitals – to primary care practitioners with basic ultrasound equipment in facilities three or more hours from urban centers.

During the study, Sahn, professor of pediatric cardiology, obstetrics and gynecology, and diagnostic radiology in the OHSU School of Medicine, will be beamed live to frontier nursery exam rooms staffed by pediatricians, family physicians or nurse practitioners. He will be able to see simultaneously the clinician and baby, and review heart images while remotely guiding the ultrasound equipment from OHSU.

In reaching 1,000 newborns during the four-year span of his grant, Sahn hopes to

improve the ability of medical providers without specialty training to provide echocardiography, decrease the ultimate cost of care and, most importantly, improve the health and prognosis of the tiniest cardiac patients.

*Reported by Diane Solomon.*

### New Psychiatric Center Helps Children Affected by War

*Program focuses on training, outreach to families and cultural sensitivity training.*

A new center within OHSU's Intercultural Psychiatric Program helps Oregon children from all over the world as they struggle to cope with the aftereffects of war and other traumas. Called the Intercultural Child Traumatic Stress Center, this new program already has made tremendous strides in helping young victims.

Many of these children who now live in Oregon are from Mexico, Afghanistan, Bosnia and Somalia, where they have experienced tremendous trauma related to war experience, domestic violence or child abuse. In some cases, the children experienced trauma directly; in other situations, the center treats parents who are so affected by stress that they can't take care of their children.

The center, which opened last fall, focuses on a three-pronged approach:

- Training other professionals, such as school counselors, juvenile court staff and mental health workers to work with affected children in their area.

- Conducting outreach to immigrant populations by evaluating and treating traumatized children and their families.
- Providing direct patient care, therapy and education to these families.

"For more than 25 years we have served refugee and immigrant adults who have been traumatized by war. We're thrilled to be able to extend our treatment to children within these families, particularly because mainstream providers and schools frequently have great difficulty understanding the cultural requirements of treating these kids," said **J. David Kinzie, M.D.**, professor of psychiatry in the School of Medicine, director of the Intercultural Child Traumatic Stress Center, Intercultural Psychiatric Program. "If you don't understand the culture, it's very, very difficult to get to the underlying problem."

The center includes a range of experts – including child psychiatrists, multilingual counselors and cultural experts – who provide therapy, medical treatment, and cultural sensitivity training that addresses each family's situation and needs.

**William Sack, M.D.**, a pediatrician and professor emeritus in psychiatry in the School of Medicine, is a well-known expert on the effects of post-traumatic stress disorder on children and their families, and has worked with the Intercultural Psychiatric Program for many years. He investigated the effects of the Indochina War on Cambodian children and expects that the recent war in Iraq could produce many of the same types of problems and suffering for children.

Some of these problems include: nightmares, chronic depression, severe separation anxiety, aggressive outbursts, poor school performance and alienation from their peers.

"This new children's center couldn't have come at a better time," said Sack, "since current psychiatric services for children, especially minority children, are very stretched."

*Reported by Lisa Godwin*





### **Women Celebrate Their Health**

*Eighth annual Women's Health Conference attracts nearly 1,300.*

"A Celebration of Women's Health!" brought almost 1,300 women together to learn how to nurture themselves, age-proof their bodies, prevent cancer, stop bone loss, eat better, recognize heart disease and pick the best yoga class.

The eighth annual OHSU Center for Women's Health Conference was held this spring at the Oregon Convention Center. The keynote speaker was *Self-Nurture* author Alice Domar, Ph.D. Domar is the director of the Mind/Body Center for Women's Health at Boston IVF, Beth Israel Deaconess Medical Center; and is an assistant professor of obstetrics and gynecology, and reproductive biology at Harvard Medical School.

"This year's conference was a great success. The feedback from women was overwhelmingly positive. They felt empowered about their own health, and they loved the speakers," said **Wendy Mitchell**, program manager for the OHSU Center for Women's Health.

Domar spoke about why women are stressed. She backed her stories about balancing work, home and social life with research. For example, men worry about three things on a daily basis: money, their jobs and their immediate family. Women, however, worry about a dozen or more things every day including: how their house looks, how their job is going, what their friends think of them, how to get their kids to school on time. Women are also perfectionists and have a poor image of their own bodies, which also leads to more stress.

Many OHSU experts spoke at the conference. **Joanna Cain**, M.D., gave the audience the latest information on how to prevent women's cancers. She is a professor and chairwoman of obstetrics and gynecology in the School of Medicine, and director of the OHSU Center for Women's Health.

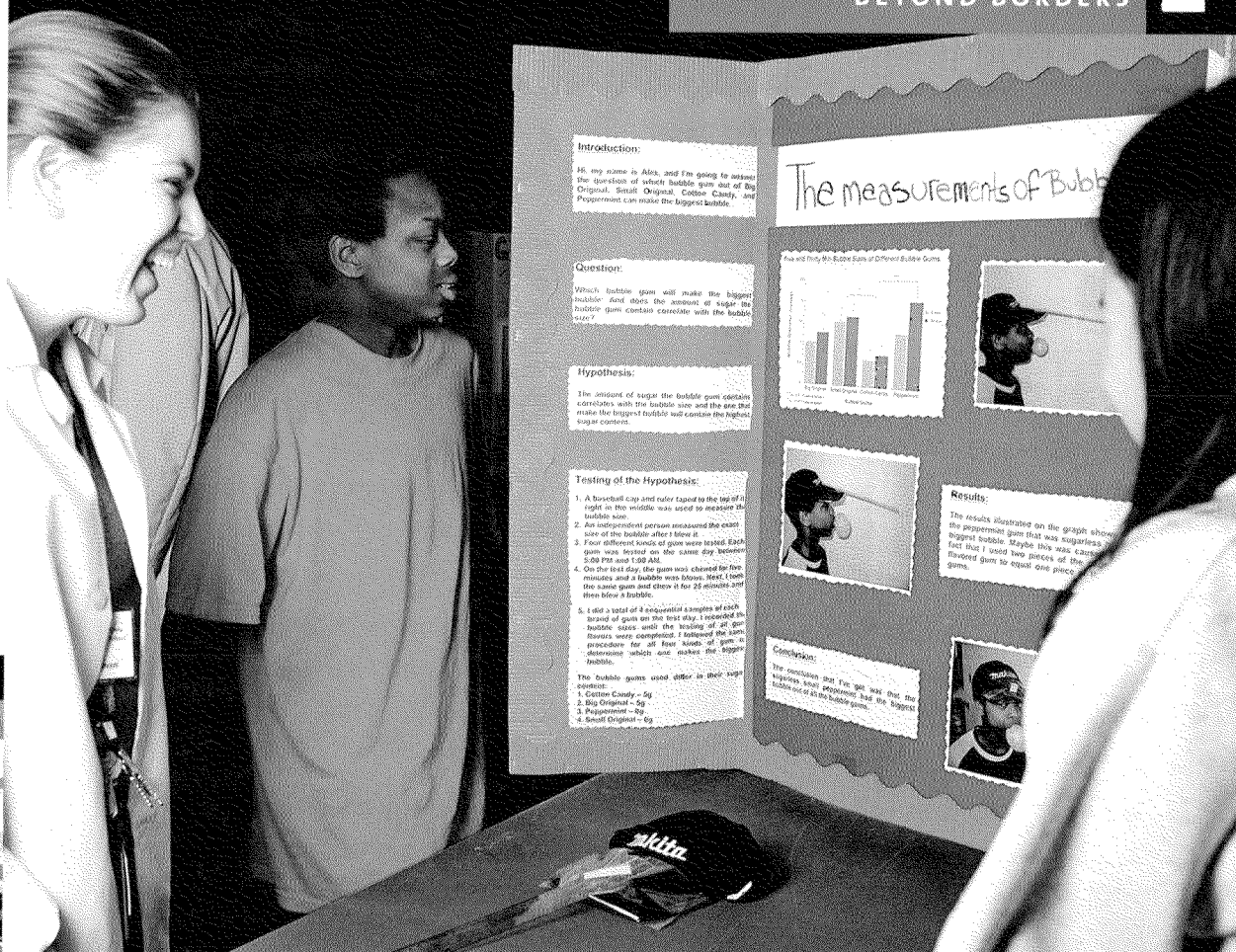
**Kathryn Zerbe**, M.D., spoke about successful aging and how to stay emotionally healthy. She is a professor of psychiatry, obstetrics and gynecology, vice chairwoman for psychotherapy and director of outpatient services, Department of Psychiatry, School of Medicine; and the director of behavioral medicine, OHSU Center for Women's Health.

The planning for next year's conference has already begun. Next year's keynote speaker will be Miriam Nelson, Ph.D., author of the international best-sellers, *Strong Women Stay Young*; *Strong Women Stay Slim*; *Strong Women, Strong Bones*; *Strong Women Eat Well*; and *Strong Women and Men Beat Arthritis*. Nelson is the director of the Center for Physical Activity and Nutrition, and associate professor of nutrition at the Friedman School of Nutrition Science and Policy at Tufts University.

*Reported by Christine Decker.*



A community public school has teamed up with OHSU as its business partner to bring scientific expertise into the classroom. At Robert Gray Middle School students, such as Alex Chambrey, right, with other students, and below, worked one on one with scientists on their science fair project. Alex studied the properties of bubble gum.



## Coaching Kids on the Scientific Method

*School of Medicine scientist helps middle school student structure his research.*

Alex Shambry, 12, chewed four different flavors of bubblegum nonstop for eight hours. It's a dream come true for many kids. But all that chewing had a serious side for his science fair experiment at Robert Gray Middle School in southwest Portland.

Alex is lucky because the school is part of Schools Uniting Neighborhoods (SUN) initiative, a partnership with the City of Portland and Multnomah County to improve the lives of children, their families and the community. SUN links community businesses with the schools.

Robert Gray chose OHSU as its business partner because of OHSU's focus on science, research, medicine, engineering and community outreach.

Alex has been working with **Jacob Raber**, Ph.D., assistant professor of behavioral neuroscience and neurology, OHSU School of Medicine.

"I went over his idea for the project in detail, gave suggestions on how to move this forward and carry out the project, and

helped Alex set deadlines for the different parts of the project," Raber said.

Patricia and Cecilia Gonzalez, who are sisters, had trouble setting up their experiments and understanding the difference between the results and the conclusion. They worked with **German Nunez**, Ph.D., vice provost and director of the OHSU Office of Diversity and Multicultural Affairs.

"It's been a fantastic experience for me. These students are so smart. I have loved working with them," Nunez said.  
*Reported by Christine Decker.*

## Rural Delivery at Risk

*School of Medicine survey reveals access to obstetric care in serious danger due to falling provider ranks.*

A new survey from OHSU suggests a number of obstetrics providers in Oregon have already quit or are planning to quit delivering babies. A majority of these providers practice in rural towns.

Inspired by personal experience in Enterprise, Ore., and a passion for public health, **Ariel Smits-Neis**, M.D., a family practice physician in the OHSU School of Medicine, tackled the issue with assistance

from **John Saultz**, M.D., assistant dean in the School of Medicine for primary care education and chairman of family medicine.

Smits-Neis' survey draws a portrait of a state in the grips of a crisis as formidable as the nursing shortage, and as far-reaching in national implications.

Almost 60 percent of current Oregon obstetrics providers responded to the survey.

One-third said they plan to stop delivering babies in the next five years, primarily because of the rising cost of malpractice insurance, with family or lifestyle issues as secondary concerns.

Saultz said, the survey "suggests people are dispirited and planning to quit. If these providers do stop practicing obstetrics, we need to learn very quickly how this will affect access to care for pregnant women, particularly in rural Oregon.

"The real question is, what will happen to the quality of care?"

*Reported by Diane Solomon.*



Achieving greatness  
through  
donor support

# giving

## New School Rising

*Ken and Joan Austin support construction of a new dental school.*

Longtime supporters of the OHSU School of Dentistry, Ken and Joan Austin have pledged \$1 million to support construction of a new dental school building planned for OHSU's River Campus. Scheduled for occupancy in 2008, the facility will provide space for more than 100 students as well as sophisticated simulation labs and dedicated research space.

This gift represents the Austins' second major gift in as many years to benefit the school. In 2002 they donated specialized dental simulation equipment, valued at nearly \$250,000, to help equip the school's clinical skills laboratory.

"The Austins' generous support has made a significant difference in our ability to attract and educate the best and brightest dental students," said **Sharon Turner**, D.D.S., J.D., dean of the OHSU School of Dentistry. "We are so grateful for their continuing generosity."

The Austins own A-dec Inc., a dental equipment manufacturer based in Newberg, Ore. One of the world's largest manufacturers of dental equipment and accessories, A-dec produces equipment that helps doctors perform healthier, more efficient dentistry – a mission to which the company has adhered for more than 35 years.

*Reported by Hope McKee.*

Ken and Joan Austin



CENTER COLUMN: Tania Stutman, far right, and husband, Robert, far left, present a \$15,000 check to OHSU Cancer Institute researchers Michael Heinrich, M.D., Charles Blanke, M.D., and Christopher Corless, M.D., Ph.D.

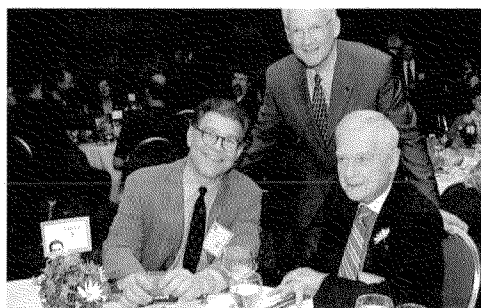
BELOW: Al Franken, Peter Kohler, M.D., and Senator Mark Hatfield

## Neither a Picnic Nor in a Park

OGI hosts "Picnic in the Park" gala at Portland Marriott.

More than 380 friends and supporters of OHSU's OGI School of Science & Engineering attended its 13th annual Picnic in the Park gala at the Portland Marriott on April 29. Political satirist Al Franken was the keynote speaker at the event, which raised more than \$20,000 for student scholarships.

The event – also a celebration of OGI's 40th anniversary – was attended by one of OGI's founders, former U.S. Sen. Mark O.



Hatfield, and by other key supporters from OGI's past, present and future.

"It was great to see so many people celebrating OGI," said **Ed Thompson**, Ph.D., dean of OGI. "There were those who've been with the school since its inception and folks who are just now getting involved. Both will play important roles in our future."

Festivities also included presentation of the Howard Vollum Leadership Award – this year's recipient was Electro Scientific Industries founder and retired chairman Douglas Strain – as well as presentation of the Paul Clayton Memorial Student Achievement Awards.

Reported by Hope McKee.

## GIST Generosity

Tania and Robert Stutman organize fund-raising walk to aid GIST research.

Diagnosed five years ago with the rare sarcoma GIST (gastrointestinal stromal tumor), New Yorker Tania Stutman recently visited the OHSU Cancer Institute with a group of GIST patients from around the world. During the May 15 visit, Stutman and her husband presented a check for \$15,000 to institute researchers.



The presentation was made on behalf of the GIST Cancer Research Fund, a foundation Stutman began three years ago to raise awareness and support for GIST research. The gift represents part of the proceeds from an annual fund-raising walk in New York organized and promoted by the Stutmans – who have also presented gifts on the foundation's behalf to other NCI-designated cancer centers.

"Of all the cancer centers we've visited, OHSU's has been by far the warmest and the most welcoming," said Tania. "It has been incredibly emotional and inspiring to meet the doctors and scientists who have done such remarkable work on behalf of people like me. I feel that this is the place where our support is doing the greatest good."

The Stutmans report that they felt privileged to meet **Brian Druker**, M.D., JELD-WEN Chair of Leukemia Research in the OHSU Cancer Institute, Howard Hughes Medical Institute investigator and principal developer of Gleevec, and to join in a breakfast discussion with three of the institute's researchers: **Charles Blanke**, M.D., **Christopher Corless**, M.D., Ph.D., and **Michael Heinrich**, M.D.

The researchers also expressed their appreciation for the Stutmans' efforts: "Gifts such as this one help fund the pilot projects that will lead the way to important new discoveries," said Blanke.

Reported by Cate Soulages.



## Intersecting Light

Morris Foundation donates Carl Morris paintings to OHSU.

In a perfect marriage of art and science, OHSU's new Biomedical Research Building will feature a collection of four paintings donated by the Carl and Hilda Morris Foundation.

The late Carl Morris was a well-known Pacific Northwest artist whose career spanned more than 50 years and whose work has been displayed at OHSU since the 1980s. Although fundamentally abstract in his aesthetic instincts, Morris remained to the end a painter whose work drew strongly upon nature and its sense of transcendental forces. "Scientists recognize in Morris a companion spirit engaged in a search parallel to their own," is how former OHSU President Leonard Laster, M.D., described it in the book *Intersecting Light*. Three of Morris' paintings are from the Channel Marker series; the fourth is from the Silver Creek series, which expresses Morris' devotion to the land and water and to the joys of being outdoors.

Morris' work also is displayed in the Vollum Institute and in the OHSU Auditorium, courtesy of gifts made by Howard and Jean Vollum. "The new gift means OHSU has one of the largest collections of Carl Morris paintings in the Pacific Northwest, and we're grateful to the Morris Foundation for this extraordinary gift," said **Mark Kemball**, OHSU's Director of Community Relations.

Reported by Lisa Godwin.



John Crumrine, with parents Bob and Marlene Crumrine, visit Brigham Young University, Idaho, where John hopes to attend college.

### Imaging the Future

*Grant from Murdock Charitable Trust purchases specialized microscope.*

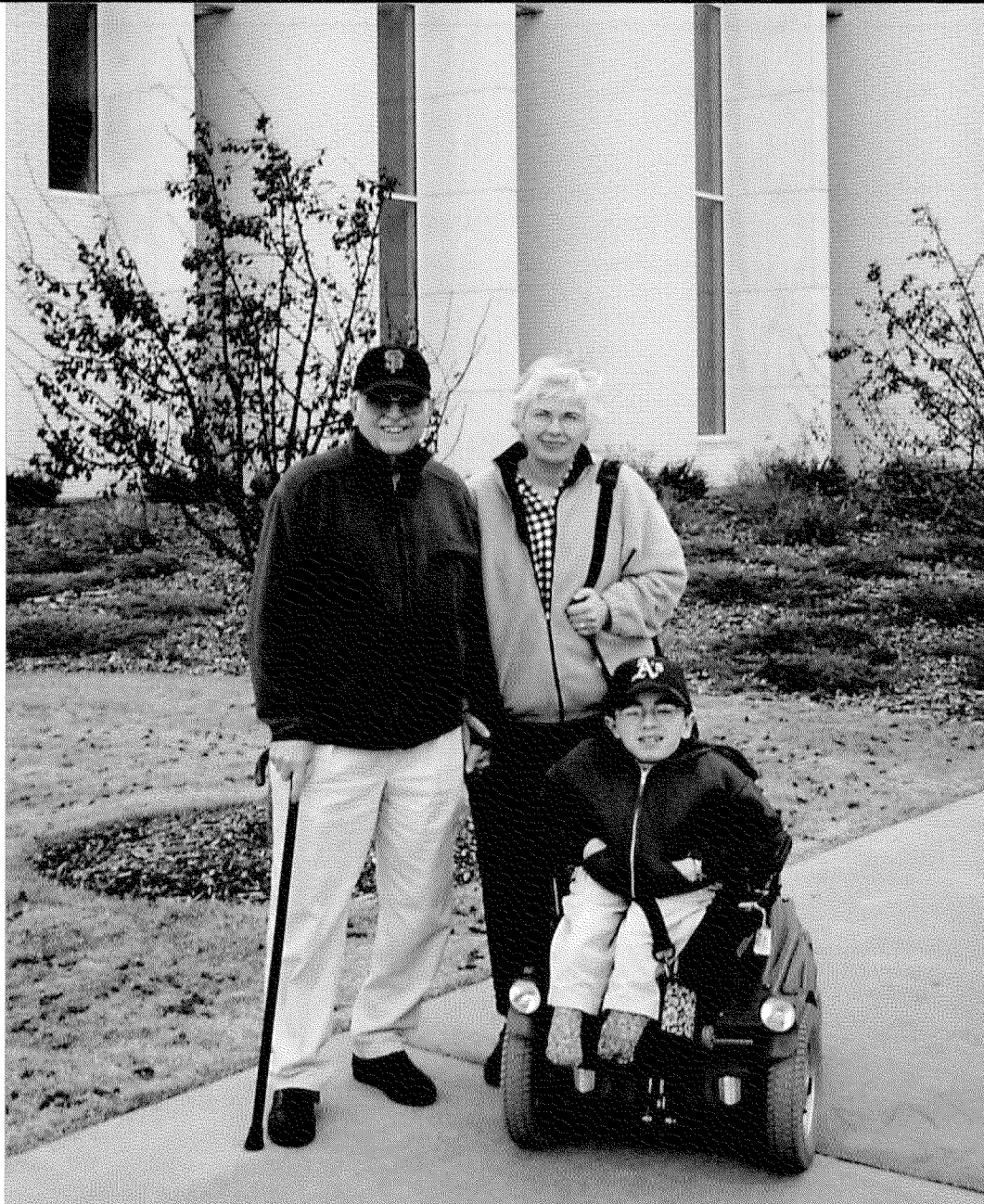
The Murdock Charitable Trust has granted \$422,000 to purchase a transmission electron microscope (TEM) and several associated pieces of equipment for the Biological Imaging Core at OHSU's West Campus. This instrument will enable subcellular imaging of biological specimens.

Users of the TEM facility will primarily be scientists whose laboratories are located at the West Campus, including investigators at the Neurological Sciences Institute (NSI), the Oregon National Primate Research Center, and the Vaccine and Gene Therapy Institute.

"This grant will provide a tremendous asset to researchers across many disciplines," said **Sue Aicher**, PH.D., associate scientist at the NSI, adjunct professor of physiology and pharmacology in the OHSU School of Medicine, and director of the Biological Imaging Core. "By helping to establish this new resource, the Murdock Trust will play a pivotal role in furthering research on a variety of diseases and disorders."

The Murdock Charitable Trust provides grants to organizations, strengthening the region's educational and cultural base in creative and sustainable ways. Grants are made to organizations serving the arts, public affairs, health and medicine, and human services.

*Reported by Hope McKee.*



### Schnitzers CARE for Kids

*Harold and Arlene Schnitzer CARE Foundation supports Doernbecher kids.*

The Harold and Arlene Schnitzer CARE Foundation has donated more than \$4,000 to pay part of the cost of a customized wheelchair for Doernbecher patient John Crumrine, a teenager with osteogenesis imperfecta, a genetic disease characterized by bones that break easily. A special fund set up by the foundation and administered by OHSU Patient Services donates roughly \$10,000 a month to fulfill special needs requests at Doernbecher.

For Crumrine, the new wheelchair has revolutionized his life: "The chair has given me freedom. It has expanded my activities

during the day because now I can lie down and rest. I can pick things up off the floor. I can reach things in a store, and I can pay for them myself at the counter."

The new chair had a retail cost of \$24,000. Bodyworks Medical, the chair's manufacturer, reduced the cost to \$18,000. The family's health plan covered \$14,000, leaving a balance of \$4,110, which the family could not afford. The CARE Foundation picked up the tab.

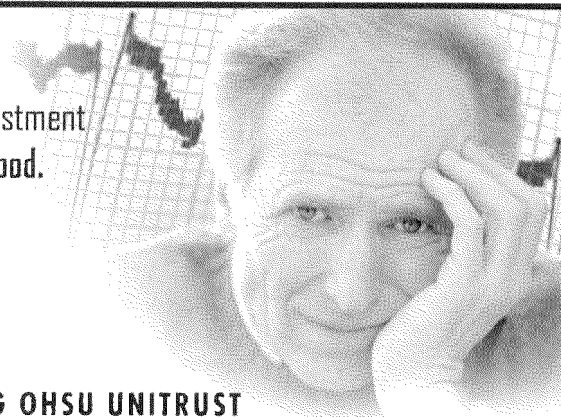
"Sometimes small things can make a big difference in a child's life and in the lives of their families," said Arlene Schnitzer, CARE Foundation founder. "This fund is a way of trying to make sure those small things don't fall through the cracks."

*Reported by Christine Decker.*



## HOW DO YOU DIVERSIFY WHEN IT'S SO HARD TO FIND A GOOD INVESTMENT?

Find An Investment  
That Does Good.



### Tribal Traditions

*The Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde honor tradition of support.*

A \$150,000 grant from the Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde will support expansion of Doernbecher's Kenneth W. Ford Northwest Children's Cancer Center. In honor of this gift, an inpatient care room in the newly renovated center will be named for the tribes.

In 1997 the organization created the Spirit Mountain Community Fund, distributing 6 percent of the profit from the Spirit Mountain Casino to charitable organizations in western Oregon. Since creation of the fund, the tribes have donated \$20 million to various nonprofits – including nearly \$250,000 to OHSU.

"Grand Ronde's ongoing support of Doernbecher and other local nonprofit programs is truly inspiring," said Sue Nicol, executive director of the Doernbecher Children's Hospital Foundation. "Through the Spirit Mountain Community Fund, they are continuing an extraordinary tradition of sharing and giving to the community."

Doernbecher's cancer center expansion – to include a new 22-bed inpatient unit, an infusion center for chemotherapy treatments, and four new pediatric intensive care rooms – will help meet a critical need for new inpatient and outpatient cancer care facilities.

*Reported by Hope McKee.*

### A TAX-SAVING OHSU UNITRUST MAKES IT EASY.

An **OHSU Unitrust** unlocks the value of assets such as stocks and real estate and brings diversification and solid potential growth to your portfolio, while helping you avoid the threat of capital gains tax penalties. And your gift helps power vital work in health education, scientific research and patient care at Oregon Health & Science University, one of America's most dynamic academic health and research centers. You will enjoy:

- INCREASED SPENDABLE INCOME
- IMMEDIATE INCOME TAX SAVINGS
- CAPITAL GAINS TAX SAVINGS ON APPRECIATED ASSETS
- INCOME FOR LIFE!

For more information on OHSU's comprehensive planned giving program, please call 503-228-1730, 800-462-6608 or visit our web site [www.ohsufoundation.org](http://www.ohsufoundation.org), then click on **Planning Your Future**.

☎ (503)228-1730  
or (800)462-6608  
EMAIL: [pginfo@ohsu.edu](mailto:pginfo@ohsu.edu)

**OHSU**  
FOUNDATION

*Network news correspondent Carol McKinley spent six weeks reporting from Baghdad following the fall of the Iraqi Republican Guard.*

# FROM BAGHDAD, WITH LOVE



"SALAM-ALIKON" MEANS HELLO IN ARABIC. Other words I learned early on included "shakrin" (thank you) and "muskila," which means problem.

We had plenty of muskilas on our trip across the desert to Baghdad. I had to tell our driver, Abu, I had a muskila with his driving: 70 miles an hour in the dark on the wrong side of the road—sometimes with the steering wheel between his knees.

What a sight when we arrived in Baghdad—bombed-out buildings everywhere. The famous toppled statue of Saddam Hussein lay right outside our hotel window. All that remained on the platform was a big, black iron boot. One day I watched as a group of Iraqi men pried the boot free and rolled it down the concrete into a waiting car trunk. The trunk wouldn't close, so off they drove with their cargo spilling out like a scene from "Beverly Hillsbillies." They got away with it because there was no one to arrest them.

Our translator was a young resident doctor who earned \$7 a month before the war

broke out. Now there is no government, so no paycheck. He would like to work in the United States one day, but records of his education at Baghdad University were destroyed, so he has no proof of his training.

We talked to a former Republican Guard medic who remembers watching helplessly as men died all around him, betrayed by their own commanders. Iraqi generals gave away their positions to the Americans in exchange for their own families' safety.

Now that medic works unpaid for a private hospital treating victims of random gunfights. Cholera is knocking at the door. People crack the city's underground pipes to steal water.

We covered shootouts in Fallujah, a lawless Saddam stronghold where they hate Americans. Everyone has a gun. One man carried his AK-47 over his shoulder like a handbag. Kids went through our trash from lunch and stared at my blonde hair from 2 inches away.

At times the heat made it hard to concentrate. One 120-degree day I met clerics

at a mosque in Baghdad and had to cover my entire body with black robes. They must have wondered about the Western woman with the blank stare. I only remember one thing they said: that they believe I have good parents.

We accompanied workers back to the bombed-out Baghdad zoo when the United States gave them some money—\$20 to last for three weeks. Some had stayed to take care of the animals that still survive: lions and tigers and a blind bear. They are all skinny, but they have meat to eat, which is more than most of the people.

One night during a power outage we ate a candlelight dinner, complete with gin and tonics, on a balcony overlooking the Tigris River. We almost forgot where we were! The little things we lacked, like ice and limes for the drinks, reminded us of the big things missing in post-war Iraq: a postal system, a police force, a government. On the morning we headed out it was not hard to say goodbye to the beige buildings and the trash and the sideways stares.





## the gift of health

When you give to OHSU's Oregon Opportunity, you give the extraordinary care of OHSU to patients all across the state. You help educate the next generation of Oregon's doctors, nurses, dentists, technicians, scientists and engineers. And you help propel medical research into a new era of promise.

But most importantly, you give people like Rick Hyman the best gift of all — the gift of health.

Please call 503 228-1730 or visit [www.ohsufoundation.org](http://www.ohsufoundation.org). And give to the Oregon Opportunity —  
**a present to the future.**

Rick Hyman was successfully treated for testicular cancer at the renowned OHSU Cancer Institute. Today he is cancer-free and back at work, back at play and back in the game of life.



# 75

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Ginhee Rancourt

ADDRESS: 8200 NE 181<sup>st</sup> Court

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Vancouver, WA. 98682

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: (360)256-7677 EVES: "

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: 882

SPECIFIC ISSUE: - The sanctity of marriage

and the institution of the family -  
from the perspective of a teenager.

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

# 76

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Judah Mighty Warrior Rancourt

ADDRESS: 8200 NE 181st Ct

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Vancouver, WA 98682

PHONE: DAYS: (360) 256-7677

EVES: (360) 256-7677

EMAIL: Rancourts@comcast.net

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: How giving Homosexuals marriage licences will affect adopted children of Gay couples and destroy our

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

ADDITIONAL MORALS.

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

DID NOT  
SPEAK  
written only

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04 4 pm  
SUBJECT: Same sex Marriage  
Jeff Allen

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Jeff Allen

ADDRESS: 6637 SE Linwood Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97222

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: (503) 866-8026 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: jallen97222@hotmail.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Marriage should be available to  
our citizens who are beginning a sacred committed  
relationship regardless of sex, creed, race,  
religion or ethnic background.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

7pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Support same-sex marriage

↓

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Joseph Auth

ADDRESS: 3026 SE Clinton St.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97202

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: foreststreams@riseup.net

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: Marriage Equality

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Alex Baily-Gilliam

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY/STATE/ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

4:05 pm

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: JONI CADY

ADDRESS: 16300 SUNRISE CT

CITY/STATE/ZIP: L.O., OR 97035

PHONE: DAYS: EVES:

EMAIL: FAX:

SPECIFIC ISSUE:

WRITTEN TESTIMONY:

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04 4-6p

SUBJECT: Gay Marriage

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Carol Carmick

ADDRESS: 2725 SE 34th Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland 97202

PHONE: DAYS: 503/233-3693 EVES: same

EMAIL: catbird@teleport.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Charmian Casteel

ADDRESS: 514 NE Monroe St

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97212

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-282-1252

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: plgmian@yahoo.com

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: Wednesday 3/31 7-9 p.m.

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Same-Sex Marriage

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Nancy L. Congdon

ADDRESS: 2522 NE 12th St. A

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97212

PHONE: <sup>Cell</sup> DAYS: 503 330.6708

EVES: 503.284.7065

EMAIL: ncongdon@mac.com

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: CJ DESLATTÉ

ADDRESS: 5711 SW SEYMOUR CT

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND, OR. 97221

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

COPY

March 30, 2004

Multnomah County Commissioners  
501 SE Hawthorne Blvd.  
Portland, Oregon 97219

RE: Same Sex marriages

Dear County Commissioners,

I am distressed by the recent actions of the 4 female county commissioners who made critical, devastating decisions regarding the institution of marriage without even the common courtesy of asking their constituents if it mattered. Positions of this magnitude need to be carefully considered before putting the cart before the horse. Customarily, I consider myself a peacekeeper who tries to appreciate the majority vote. However, you have pushed me into becoming an activist who protests your haughty behavior and I will fight to preserve the institution of marriage that has been an integral part of our society since the creation of time.

I am disappointed in the fact that the four commissioners, prodded by gay special interest groups, succumbed to such pressure. I was always taught that elected officials should rise above those kinds of dealings. I am discouraged and hurt by your total disregard for the democratic process. It scares me to think what kinds of things could happen next if unleashed power as you have exhibited continues to go unbridled. The four of you have together destroyed a level of trust that is so vital in government leadership. Overlooking the abuse of power, some people might imply that your action is "good government and you have done the right thing." I can only hope that these same people will realize that abusive power swings both ways.

I am baffled by rhetoric that I hear about same sex marriages being related to "equal rights." In using these words are you really trying to conclude that sexual orientation is in the same league as basic equal rights? If so, you will continue to breed divisiveness. The last time I checked, homosexuals have the same rights as I do. They are free to marry members of the opposite sex just as I am. The bigger issue is that they are, along with your assistance, trying to change the definition of marriage and gain society's sanctioning of it as acceptable. However, this does not appear to be a true reflection of the majority of the population.

Please ask yourselves this question that has so succinctly been posed by the Family Research Council in Washington, DC:

If marriage *never* had *anything* to do with reproduction, would there be any reason for the government to be involved in regulating or rewarding it? Would we even *tolerate* the government intervening in such an intimate relationship, any more than if government defined the terms of who may be your "best friend?" The answer is undoubtedly "no"--which reinforces the conclusion that reproduction is a central (even if not obligatory) part of the social significance of marriage.

I further quote from a document written by the Family Research Council in Washington, DC:

*The fundamental "right to marry" is a right that rests with individuals, not with couples. Homosexual individuals already have exactly the same "right" to marry as anyone else. Marriage license applications do not inquire as to a person's "sexual orientation."*

*Some people may wish to do away with one or more of these longstanding restrictions upon one's choice of marital partner. However, the fact that a tiny but vocal minority of Americans desire to have someone of the same sex as a partner does not mean that they have a "right" to do so, any more than the desires of other tiny (but less vocal) minorities of Americans give them a "right" to choose a child, their own brother or sister, or a group of two or more as their marital partners.*

In conclusion, I implore you to consider all consequences of your decisions and actions in this arena. Please be sensitive to preservation of mankind and preserve the institution of marriage as between one man and one woman,

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Patricia A. Frahler".

Patricia A. Frahler

Multnomah County property owner for 28 years



4:10 pm

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

**Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk**

**\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\***

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Debbie Graham

ADDRESS: 6624 N Mississippi

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97217

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Attached

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

March 25<sup>th</sup> 2004

To Multnomah County Chairwoman, Diane Linn:

(I address Diane Linn only, knowing that these decisions would not have been made possible without her courageous leadership).

- Firstly I would like to say that I find **your** 'movement' for the good of the people of Multnomah County extremely offensive. Knowing the divisiveness that this sweeping reform would bring, you have shown poor leadership in not being inclusive. Discrimination against a very large segment of the people you represent, those who may disagree with you, is a sure sign of cowardice. You have given the people of this county a slap in the face, declaring yourself as the wise judge, decisively changing the very root of our family unit, finding my faith in God to be biased. Why does tolerance only go one way, and that way against my belief system? Yes, I am a Christian and I am so thankful that I have that liberty, to still believe, openly, although without the same tolerances due others who hold no conviction regarding homosexual behavior. My faith will not be altered by your decisions. I will still hold great value to any homosexual for who they are, but will not accept their lifestyle as a wise choice. Although it is the Christian faith that is scorned publicly through our media, do you know that there are many others who hold these values with great conviction? Who are we? Do you know us? We could be the teacher, the policeman, your dentist, the engineer, or your neighbor. We could be the Muslim, the Jew, the Christian, or the Atheist. You have, without doubt shown great disrespect to many you are meant to serve as an elected official. You have brought Oregon once again national attention. The media loves it. Your 'prized' constituents love it. Money will be flowing through the counties coffers. But, in so doing, you have discredited yourself, and have brought embarrassment to those you disrespected. Have you promoted cynicism among well meaning citizens through your actions?
- Secondly, I have read many of the editorials and articles praising your decision, comparing you as the next Martin Luther King. A leader of civil rights, taking immense risk for these discriminated people. This must make you feel quite satisfied. However, there is a point that I ponder. How is this a civil rights issue? I know, I know... this has been around the bench many a time and we here in Oregon have affirmed that it indeed is. We have passed laws implementing alongside the gender, race, etc... sexual orientation. But, no matter how much I long to be the brilliant, petite Asian scholar, or the massive muscular black football player, I just will never be that. I have several acquaintances deciding they were gay. Now one is bi and two are again hetero. Hmmm.... All this switching. This is a choice of behavior. Living for 22 years with another woman doesn't make you a lesbian. Having sex for 10 minutes with that woman does, for that 10 minutes. Oh, there may be bents to this sex or that sex... and there are proven environmental influence that have brought these choices to be. But...it is just not an equal rights issue. After years of research we still find no scientific evidence supporting this. Where is the discrimination? Have you ever seen a restroom just for 'gays', or a drinking fountain? Have you seen schools set up for

'gays only' or seen signs in the back of a bus declaring this is where a gay person must sit? Are 'gay' people undereducated, poor, and without representation in our land? This is not a fight for equality. Discrimination of 'gay' society is purely rhetoric in which public sympathy is sought, without any justification whatsoever. Why, the evidence of this is that we want to Portland to become the next Mecca for homosexuals. After all it is commonly known that statistically they are of the HIGHER income brackets with the HIGHER educational backgrounds, and this is just what Portland needs. So, where is the injustice? Not one other type of behavior has been rewarded with so much pomp and circumstance. Why do these people obtain favor? It is because they are WELL represented. Having the influence and money needed to turn the head of every politician. Just as a concerned citizen, it seems that it is much ado about nothing, except that money buys power in our world, and these people have it. I, for one, will not sell out. I would rather have wisdom than gold.

- I do wonder... in the last 15 years, so many advances for our fellow gay citizens. Now wanting to marry. Get a license. This is the final conquering leap into normalcy. There may be gay marriages, gay divorces, children adopted and artificial insemination into gay households, creating families, disrupting families, just like in the heterosexual world. But, it will never be a 'normal' way of life. All earthly laws supporting and tolerances affirming this behavior will not be enough. It still leaves a need for a spiritual affirmation from within, which cannot be bought. This final and true affirmation only comes from God.
- Why do we care if they get married? It is just a form of legalization. They love each other after all... This is why it does concern me. Marriage is a tradition held and respected worldwide by heterosexuals. Never has it been accepted into the homosexual arena until this generation. To change this is to give a stamp of approval throughout all of society that this lifestyle is accepted. Have you considered the unknown affects this will have on our next generation? You may think this is all for the better. Teach our children tolerance and appreciation for other's lifestyles. Have you studied your history books? You know there is nothing new under the sun. There have been in the past, great societies that have embraced, with eagerness, homosexuality. What was the next chapter written? Weakness, then downfall. If a behavior is not wise, why do we endorse it? Do we want America, the greatest power in the world to be brought to weakness? Look it up! History can teach us many good lessons. And how can we easily dismiss the great silent killer... aids? When our children will be taught even more aggressively to experiment with their sexuality, in our public schools, to embrace not only the people, but also the lifestyle itself. We need to understand that we would be promoting a very dangerous choice. Oh, I am sure that they will teach safe homosexual sex along with it, but how very irresponsible for the adults, the mature, who are looked up to and respected, who in caring societies nurture their young, to instead, be encouraging potentially **deadly** behavior? How many teenagers do you know who carefully practice safe sex? I have not heard mention of any studies on how this is affecting our young and our restless. Have you? The FUTURE, Diane, is indeed important, not just TODAY. How will those

parents who know to protect and guide their children from harm, react to this dangerous teaching? We hear about our schools. Low rates of enrollment already closing down one school here, and another there. State funding drops, along with Federal funding. Have you thought of the new curriculum that will need to be implemented immediately? Have you thought of possible mass exodus from these public institutions? This may be the very steppingstone that will bring legislation for school vouchers to the forefront and with a much greater urgency.

- There is a new homophobia. It is rampant within the circles of politicians, and the media. So many afraid to speak truth. So many afraid of those, living this lifestyle. They are quick to please these seemingly afflicted people, and forget vital issues at hand, to dispel any possible undercurrents of prejudice or hate. They will tie up our already overloaded court systems, immediately, for generous pats on the back from these constituents and of course as already mentioned... the money. We need that money. Yes, fear is prevalent in the ranks of those above, or these issues would be dealt with along side all others, taking the routes our laws have already set in place. Is this not homophobia?
- Diane, you have acted on your own. With a rallying cry you push the pendulum. It is a fad for today. But it will swing back. It always does.
- I hope you accept the challenge of the people. Curtail your fear and let the people speak. Bring this issue to a vote.

Debbie Graham  
6624 N. Mississippi  
Portland, OR 97217

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Incidences of life with my late partner

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: WARREN H. JAMES

ADDRESS: 1614 NE HOGAN DR

CITY/STATE/ZIP: GRESHAM OR 97030

PHONE: DAYS: 503-492-0133 EVEN:

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

I live in a world of privilege by the very nature of my heterosexuality. I have friends that walk in many worlds that are different from mine. Their skin color is different, their sexuality is different, they worship differently, they love different foods and art, read different books, and make my world a more interesting place.

I have watched some of my friends struggle to obtain basic human rights due to their difference. I have friends that asked me if I would adopt their children if Measure 9 passed. They felt the outcome of that vote could mean having their children taken from them, due to their love of someone of the same sex. I've watched discrimination of friends and students I work with in trying to obtain housing, jobs, and health benefits because of their difference. I have seen committed relationships that are much stronger, have lasted longer, and provide a more loving home to their children than those of the so called norm, yet their love is considered deviant.

This world that shames difference is not one I want to live in. The world I want to live in treats all of us with respect and provides all of us with basic human rights, not just those like me who have been born with accidental privilege. We could, tonight, highlight all the differences between each of us (and there would be many), however at core we are all human beings who deserve the same basic rights.

We do not always choose who we love, but we can choose to love well. I am requesting that those of you in power to make a difference, do it. Let us all look back on tonight and see that we are continuing what was begun during the 60's Civil Rights Movement. Let your actions tonight speak volumes about your bravery in taking on and addressing discrimination. And let those who share love and love well, have the choice of honoring that love through a commitment of marriage.

Gwen Jansen

2440 Oak Grove Drive

Eugene, Oregon 97403

Written testimony  
Not Speaking

3/31/04

my 310



5 PM

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: ☐ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Vickie Johnson

ADDRESS: 8975 SW Sweet Dr. #213

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Tualatin, OR 97062

PHONE: DAYS: 503-235-0131 EVES: 503-691-2725

EMAIL: Vickieandterry@aol.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Shoshana Kerewsky  
P.O. Box 843  
Eugene, OR 97440

To: Chair Diane Linn and Members of the Multnomah County Commission  
Testimony in support of Resolution to Approve Commission decision to issue marriage licenses to same-sex couples

My partner of 6 1/2 years and I were recently married in Multnomah County. We are in a committed, stable relationship and welcome the responsibilities as well as the rights afforded by legal marriage. Several years ago we had a civil union in Vermont. This was the best legal option available at the time but does not improve our opportunities to take care of each other outside Vermont. Marriage brings with it many benefits especially relevant to emergencies and old age. These include insurance, health care decision-making, and social security. These benefits and many others are denied to us or, when possible, require expensive and cumbersome legal documentation. This creates a second-class relationship, a status that works against the cultural objective of building strong families and mutuality between couples and their communities.

I have heard no argument, including those presuming to understand God's word, against marriage equality for same-sex couples that was not made against marriage equality for mixed-race couples. Our country persists, and thrives, despite dire predictions that striking down antimiscegenation laws would result in cultural ruin, the decay of civilization, irreparable harm to the children of such unions, and the end of morality. I have heard no arguments against marriage equality that are not religious, save the Libertarian argument that states should confer civil unions upon all couples and allow religious groups to "marry" whom they see fit. I agree to the extent that religion and state should be separated. However, if marriage is to be granted to heterosexual couples, it must be granted to same-sex couples as well in order to avoid an unconstitutional "separate but equal" status.

My wife and I are both psychologists and educators. We contribute to our community in many ways, including the provision of pro bono psychological services and training for other human service professionals. It grieves us that our healthy, long-term relationship is not validated by our state. Please extend marriage equality to us and to other couples like us.

Written testimony  
Not Speaking

3/31/04

3:10 pm

(my)

7:01

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03/31/2004

SUBJECT: SUPPORT OF INTERNATIONAL MARRIAGE

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Gordon King

ADDRESS: 4214 SW 51<sup>ST</sup> Place

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland 97221

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-297-2009 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP

9/11 Am Wed

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGES

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: PAUL LAMONTAGNE

ADDRESS: 5536 N-DELAWARE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: POX, OR 97217

PHONE: DAYS: 503 287 9680 EVES: 503 202-2595

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: 503 287-9770

SPECIFIC ISSUE: HEALTHY ROLE MODELS + LOVING ALL PEOPLES AS GOD DOES +

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: Children need direct male + female 2 parent role models to prepare them for male or female responsibilities in life. HUGE purpose for marriage is child bearing + raising w/ clear role models - who will nurture them if they want to be heterosexual

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

FAITH & HOME MAKER

Agnes Soutle

LISA MARTO

DIANE LYNN

<sup>Cristae</sup>  
Tanner vs. 19 yrs Spouse Benefits issue

Sen. Ameno

#28

↓ TAKE marriage out of it & leave it to the churches.

Opp Commissioner Roberts  
Cruz

Kulungowski also?

2 gay men purchase home  
considered "investment rate"  
not home owner rate  
cost for will higher also

Sexual preference to Bigamist,  
pedophile, Allowed to have  
it w/o hate, sinners, etc?

Floris Beel SE. PDY. crossed  
the line w/o public vote

Room 7:5-6 8:2 law  
Mx 10-6-12 lev 20:10

For Record  
Does not wish to  
speak

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04

SUBJECT: Gay Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: William R. Latham

ADDRESS: 20962 N.W. Mill.como Dr.

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, Oregon

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-645-7144 EVES: same

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: I strongly oppose Gay Marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-sex marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: ✓

FOR: ✓ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Gillian Leichtling

ADDRESS: 4723 NE 16th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97211

PHONE: DAYS: ~~503-284~~ 503-223-2248 EVES: 503-284-3210

EMAIL: gillian-leichtling@rmccorp.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

3/30/04

Attention:

Multnomah County Commissioners: Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, Naito, and Roberts

As a long-time Oregonian and active voter, I am very disappointed and disturbed by your (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) recent decision to provide marriage licenses to homosexual couples. The definition of marriage has been crystal clear for more than two thousand years. Who has given you the authority to manipulate it? Your decision to grant marriage licenses to homosexual couples is not only wrong, the underhanded manner in which you pushed the agenda has violated the trust of thousands of Oregonians State-wide and more importantly undermines the very democratic process that got you elected!

What led you (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) to exclude Commissioner Roberts from the decision-making process? How cunning of you to go to such great lengths to protect your secretive agenda from the one Commissioner who disagrees with same-sex-marriage. What made you think you could slide your agenda passed the direct will of the people of Oregon? Have you not researched the public's opinion on homosexual marriage in Oregon and the Nation at large? The majority of Oregonians and Americans are against same-sex-marriage!

Yes, the facts are coming out and truth is being revealed that you (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) and the local pro-gay movement in Portland had been planning this liberal ambush for sometime now. How else would several hotels downtown have been booked so far in advance to perform the first homosexual marriage ceremonies in the State? The consequences of your (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) decision will be far reaching and the voice of Oregonian's will be heard! Your actions are an embarrassment to the State of Oregon and to the government as a whole.

I came to this public hearing tonight as one representative of the majority voice in Oregon to say that same-sex-marriage is NOT marriage at all. It seems quite clear that you (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) have forgotten the democratic process that you swore under oath to uphold. If you had this respect, then you would have consulted with your constituents prior to making such an arrogant decision. Your (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) arrogance is evident in that not one of you has made any formal apology for your actions to date. Do you not feel any remorse for undermining the trust of Oregon citizens? Saying that the matter is now out of your hands is so weak. It only demonstrates your inability to lead with integrity. I feel sorry for you (Linn, Rojo de Steffey, Cruz, and Naito) and would suggest that you begin taking responsibility for violating the trust of Oregonian's when you began allowing your personal bias' to cloud your duty. Duty, yes remember the word duty. It means: *"An act or a course of action*

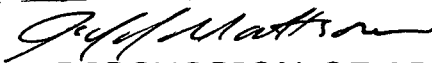
*that is required of one by position, social custom, law, or religion."* Your duty is to represent all the members of your constituency not just portions of it!

The Defense of Marriage Coalition has composed a document that clearly addresses many of the concerns that the majority of Oregonian's and American's have with the concept of same-sex-marriage. If you really want to fulfill your duty as County Commissioners, you might familiarize yourself with the will of the people you represent!

Jeff Mattson

Oregon Citizen & Registered Voter

jd mattson@yahoo.com



## DISCUSSION OF ARGUMENTS REGARDING SAME-SEX MARRAIGE

The American tradition has typically leaned towards freedom, fairness and opportunity. Our national conversations are usually expressed through a filter like this while we examine trends in society. If we look at recent headlines regarding the issue of same-sex marriage we find them to be filled with the fairness argument. However, looking a little deeper into each consideration shows us that the logic is flawed.

Let's consider many of the arguments and frequently asked questions regarding this issue. If there ever was a time for people to understand an issue this is it. Nothing less than the social well being of the next generation is hinged on how this debate turns out. As this examination will bear out it is essential that people clearly understand this issue and how to discuss it with their family, friends and neighbors.

### **KEY THOUGHTS TO RETURN TO:**

- 1. Marriage by definition is between one man and one woman. It finds its timeless existence in its construction, not just in its name. Adding another description would remove the exclusive nature of marriage and reduce the responsibility given to its unique function.**
- 2. Marriage has always been about the capacity to extend the unique function of fathering and mothering the next generation than about personal fulfillment, though that is a part of it.**
- 3. Our marriage laws are accessible by everyone. No one is restricted from marriage but instead some want an entirely different form of marriage.**
- 4. In a day when men and women are increasingly seeking to have a successful marriage for life we need to be strengthening the steps into marriage and its future rather than turning the institution on its head with a new definition.**

5. **Children deserve a father and mother greater than adults deserve any new description of marriage.**
6. ***The collective weight of social science research comes down overwhelmingly on the side of the unique and distinctive roles that mothers and fathers have in raising children.***
7. **IF the legal basis for granting same-sex marriage is genuinely discrimination THAN all other forms of marriage proposals must also be granted.**
8. ***Americans clearly support the mother/father role in marriage for children and deserve to have this historic distinction expressed in a vote by the people.***

## **1. WHAT ABOUT BASIC LAW**

### **2. What does Oregon law say about marriage?**

- A. According to Chapter 106 of the Oregon Revised Statutes marriage can only be between males of 17 years of age and females of 17 years of age. Some have suggested that this language is not specific enough to prohibit marriages between two males or between two females of the minimum age. However, the remainder of this Statute clearly explains how marriage is to be granted using the terms "husband and wife." ***Even legal scholars who would like to expand the definition of marriage have admitted that upon a complete reading the law clearly allows for marriage only between one male and one female.***
- B. Local authorities have justified their actions to disregard the law by claiming they must obey the constitution rather than statute. They give ***reference to the "equal protection" clause of the constitution as their rationale. On the one hand nothing permits any Oregonian from accessing current marriage law as it is exactly stated. Additionally, if their justification is to be held up than any local official could alter other laws*** regarding gun ownership, prostitution, property rights or many other things on the basis of a constitutional expression that was not written or ever intended to mean what modern legal philosophers are suggesting.
- C. Courts are increasingly finding in favor of modern interpretations of language in law that was never intended by the writers. ***In many cases these legal renderings are in direct contrast to what is a classic assumption by these same founders of state law.*** Again, in the case of marriage no one is prevented from having access to the law. **Courts would have to find something in the constitution that neither the original writers meant or any other legal minds could find over centuries of jurisprudence.**

### **3. What does the Oregon Constitution say about marriage?**

A. Currently, the Oregon Constitution says nothing about marriage. The above statute was put into place in 1862 along with numerous other laws for the governance of the state. It has been in effect, as with all other states across the nation, for decades without objection. With Judges ruling without basis in law that marriage means something different than its timeless definition the people need to bind the court's direction with a vote on an amendment.

***B. It has been the long standing position of the state of Oregon that there are natural and compelling interests in the government sanction of marriage:***

- a. "The state is a party in interest to the marriage contract, together with the husband and wife, and the relationship is one in which the state is deeply concerned and over which it exercises a jealous dominion...***The integrity of the family is basic to our American civilization...***" (See Darin v. Dakin, 197 Or 69, 72, 251 P2d 462, 463 (1952))
- b. "Marriage is more than a mere civil contract. It is a matter of state concern..." (Giddings v. Giddings, 167 Or 504, 524, 119 P2d 280, 283 (1941))
- c. "In the state of Oregon, 'marriage' is a civil contract entered into with the consent of the state...***The interest of the state in the contract is that the race may be perpetuated in an orderly manner, and children raised in such surroundings as to make them desirable future citizens,*** and that such children shall not become a burden or a charge on the community." (Heisler v. Heisler, 152 Or 691, 55 P2d 727, 729 (1936))

### **4. How does marriage look across the historical landscape?**

A. ***We know that there is no other culture or nation that has ever codified marriage as being between any other gender formation than male and female.*** Ancient recorded law gives us examples of how this institution was viewed in consistent fashion from one culture to another. Ancient law confirms the interest of government in establishing stability within the institution of marriage based on children, property and other considerations.

B. ***Congress and President Clinton recognized and affirmed this when they passed and signed the Federal Defense of Marriage Act in 1996.***

**5. Isn't this the same as when we changed the law regarding mix-race marriage?**

- A. *Slavery or its lingering prejudices have never enjoyed universal support in history as marriage between one man and one woman has.* These tragic laws have been dropped that prevented mix-race marriage. Yet, none of the past attempts of mix-race couples to marry ever represented an attempt to change the definition of marriage. *Those laws prevented some ethnic individuals from accessing marriage as it was legally defined.*

**6. FIRST IMPRESSIONS – JUST CARING PEOPLE**

**7. But isn't this just about two people who love each other? Why should we be against that?**

- A. People in America have long been free to pursue their personal relationships. Beginning in the 1960's *free love movement cohabitation increased. With the changing divorce laws of the early 1970's people began to leave relationships they perceived to be unsalvageable. The resulting social ills since have put children and adults through immense struggles* with fatherless ness, poverty, mental and emotional illness and disease.
- B. There are no restrictions on people pursuing other relationships. Yet, *the existence of other forms of relationships doesn't mean they are the same as marriage.* If love were truly the only criteria than there would be no reason to not confer this status on any union such as a child and an adult, roommates or groups (polygamy and polyamory) rather than just two people. Love is a part of marriage but does not define the institution itself.

**8. What makes the marriage agreement unique in comparison to other agreements?**

- A. *Anthropologist Kingsley Davis has said, "The unique trait of what is commonly called marriage is social recognition and approval...of a couple's engaging in sexual intercourse and bearing and rearing children."* Canadian scholar Margaret A. Somerville says, "Through marriage our *society marks out the relationship to two people who will together transmit human life to the next generation and nurture and protect that life.*" Another Canadian scholar, Paul Nathanson (who is himself a homosexual), has said, "Because heterosexuality is directly related to both reproduction and survival...every human society has had to promote it actively...*Heterosexuality is always fostered by a cultural norm*"



*that limits marriage to unions of men and women. He adds that people “are wrong in assuming that any society can do without it.” He further says that there are at least five functions that marriage serves--things that every culture must do in order to survive and thrive. They are:*

- • Foster the bonding between men and women
- • Foster the birth and rearing of children
- • Foster the bonding between men and children
- • Foster some form of healthy masculine identity
- • Foster the transformation of adolescents into sexually responsible adults

- B. *Marriage is not ultimately about personal fulfillment, although fulfillment is a bi-product. It is ultimately about the rearing of the next generation. The most loving mother in the world cannot teach a boy how to become a man and the most loving father in the world cannot teach a girl how to become a woman. The research indicates this is accomplished best through the unique gifting of a mother and father in lifelong marriage. This viewpoint stems from the acknowledged sacrifice and hard work that men and women make to have and raise children.*

#### **9. Don't they just want to have significance in society?**

- A. *No one finds personal significance by completely reordering the key social institution of our nation and the world. We also shouldn't make any person's relevance dependent on access to a legal statute. By the same token, it is not a reduction of someone's value because they don't meet a particular legal requirement (i.e. too old or for the military, reduced vision for driving, etc.). For example one man is just as incapable of providing the unique qualities of mothering for a child as two men are. This doesn't make any of the three of them any less valued as individuals or citizens. Significance is shared by all of us independent of our choices or abilities related to certain institutions.*

#### **10. What is so significant about a mother-father influence on children verses any two adults?**

*There are several reasons why marriage holds such a unique, timeless protected status:*

- A. **First, marriage provides the unique influence of a mother and father to produce children.** Both parents are irreplaceable in their role. *To the degree that children are missing from any marriage they still act as reinforcement for the same standard and are also able to take up child rearing as a husband and wife. To the degree that some families lose one of the parents there is*

*still the evidence that the family originated with the same construction. They could still assimilate a new spouse to bring the unique influence of the missing father or mother.*

Research bears out this unique ability of mothers and fathers together.

- a. As a Child Trends research brief summed up: "Research clearly demonstrates that family structure matters for children, and the family structure that helps children the most is a family headed by two biological parents in a low-conflict marriage. Children in single-parent families, children born to unmarried mothers, and children in stepfamilies or cohabiting relationships face higher risks of poor outcomes. . . . There is thus value for children in promoting strong, stable marriages between biological parents."
- b. Father-child interaction has been shown to promote a child's physical well being, perceptual abilities, and competency for relatedness with others, even at a young age.
  - --Source: Krampe, E.M. and P.D. Fairweather. **"Father Presence and Family Formation: A theoretical Reformulation."** Journal of Family Issues 14.4 (December 1993): 572-591.
- c. A study on parent-infant attachment found that fathers who were affectionate, spent time with their children, and overall had a positive attitude were more likely to have securely attached infants.
  - --Source: Cox, M.J. et al. **"Prediction of Infant-Father and Infant-Mother Attachment."** Developmental Psychology 28 (1992): 474-483.
- d. Using nationally representative data on over 2,600 adults born in the inner city, it was found that children who lived with both parents were more likely to have finished high school, be economically self-sufficient, and to have a healthier life style than their peers who grew up in a broken home.
  - --Source: Hardy, Janet B. et al. **"Self Sufficiency at Ages 27 to 33 Years: Factors Present between Birth and 18 Years that Predict Educational Attainment Among children Born to Inner-city Families."** Pediatrics 99 (1997): 80-87.
- e. Kyle Pruett, a clinical professor of psychiatry at Yale, explains that fathers have a distinct style of communication and interaction with children. Infants, by 8 weeks, can tell the difference between a male or female interacting with them. This diversity *in itself* provides children with a broader, richer

experience of various relational interactions — more so than for children who are raised by only one gender. The particular differences themselves also contribute to healthier child development.

- f. As educational psychologist Carol Gilligan points out, fathers stress justice, fairness and duty (based on rules), while mothers stress sympathy, care and help (based on relationships). Fathers tend to observe and enforce rules systematically and sternly, which teach children the objectivity and consequences of right and wrong. Mothers tend toward grace and sympathy in the midst of disobedience, which provides a sense of hopefulness. Again, either of these by themselves is not good, but together, they create a healthy, proper balance.
- g. A study in 1999 by Stronger Families for Oregon found that fathers who abandon their children are actually contributing to juvenile crime, teen pregnancy, child poverty and lower academic achievement. "This analysis confirms what has become a trend over the past 30 to 40 years," said Michael Howden, executive director and author of the study. It found that:
  - i. High school dropout rates for fatherless students were as much as 33 percent higher
  - ii. Teen pregnancy rates were 8 percent higher
  - iii. Crime rates were 11 percent higher
- h. Stanford psychologist Eleanor Maccoby, in her book *The Two Sexes*, explains mothers and fathers respond differently to infants. Mothers are more likely to provide warm, nurturing care for a crying infant. This diversity in itself provides children with a broader, richer experience of contrasting relational interactions — more so than for children who are raised by only one gender.
- i. *The American Journal of Sociology* finds that, "Societies with father-present patterns of child socialization produce men who are less inclined to exclude women from public activities than their counterparts in father-absent societies." Girls and boys with married mothers learn from their mothers what a healthy respectful female relationship with men looks like. Girls who observe their mothers confidently and lovingly interacting with their fathers learn how to interact confidently with men.

There have been some reviews of the literature on sexual orientation and parenting. Some reviewers point to some serious scientific limitations of the social science literature on gay parenting. Their concerns include the lack of a nationally representative sample, limited outcome measures, reliance on maternal reports and no long-term studies. Of greatest concern is that most of these reports compare single lesbian mothers to single heterosexual mothers. These reports do not have the credibility to contradict the incredible weight of social science regarding mother/father child rearing.

This claim is often put forward, even by professional organizations. The truth is that most research on "homosexual parents" thus far has been marred by serious methodological problems. However, even pro-homosexual sociologists Judith Stacey and Timothy Biblarz report that the actual data from key studies show the "no differences" claim to be false.

Surveying the research (primarily regarding lesbians) in an *American Sociological Review* article in 2001, they found that:

- Children of lesbians are less likely to conform to traditional gender norms.
- Children of lesbians are more likely to engage in homosexual behavior.
- Daughters of lesbians are "more sexually adventurous and less chaste."
- Lesbian "co-parent relationships" are more likely to end than heterosexual ones.

A 1996 study by an Australian sociologist compared children raised by heterosexual married couples, heterosexual cohabiting couples, and homosexual cohabiting couples. It found that the children of heterosexual married couples did the best, and children of homosexual couples the worst, in nine of the thirteen academic and social categories measured.

- B. **Second, marriage is a unique agreement that reserves the sexual act for that institution.** Though many people in America have sex before marriage it is not a popularly held belief that this is a good thing. Even among those who don't wait the majority wished they had. It is inherently understood that this expression is integral to the marriage bond.

In fact, the only way outside of divorce to nullify a marriage is through the incapacity or refusal to engage in vaginal intercourse. No other sexual act is a legal condition to any other form of agreement or contract. *Marital status and vaginal intercourse have been connected to this question because this is the primary means that married couples form families and continue the generational lines. There is no comparable distinctive activity for same-sex couples.*

- C. **Thirdly, government would never have anything to do with marriage if it weren't for the ramifications of reproduction and growing healthy, balanced communities.** A primary reason for government to be involved with a legal perspective towards marriage has mostly to do with the rearing of children and understanding the legal responsibilities of their parents. These

considerations are key to the stability of families and communities for rearing the next generation. *The historical basis for law in this area is based on the understood value of parents to develop character and responsibility in the next generation from a loving commitment as husband and wife.*

**11. What about those who cannot have children? Is their marriage any less valuable?**

- A. *As was stated above, to the degree that a man and woman, husband and wife don't have any children they still possess the ability to parent children should the opportunity arise* (biological improvement, adoption or through death of a loved one). Even without children they model the balanced picture necessary to raise children and in so doing reinforce the work and goals of other married couples. *To the degree some elderly couples who marry late in life cannot have children they still place themselves in a modeling position* and will have a tremendous influence on the raising of any grandchildren present in their families. In fact, many grandparents have found themselves in a position of raising grandchildren today due to the breakdown of some marriages.

**12. How is their marriage going to hurt or diminish anyone else's family?**

- A. This proposed change isn't about just one couple in one community but about a sweeping change in national policy. *This national policy would say that a mom and dad or no longer any better than two moms or two dads.* This would turn some very important principles upside down:
- a) *Marriage would eventually become an emotional relationship with flexibility to include any grouping of loving adults.* The initial legal proposal for allowing same-sex couples to marry would in fact have to allow for any other combination to marry too.
  - b) *Parenthood would consist of any group of caring people who care for kids while the terms "mother" and "father" become only words without any unique role or responsibility associated with them.* It removes the significance of the unique responsibility of the mother/father, female/male influence.
  - c) *Gender differences become a thing of the past.* The same-sex marriage proposition cannot accept that there are any deep, inherent differences in the sexes. If these differences really existed then the

two sexes would naturally need each other, which is what we maintain is self-evident in experience and the empirical literature.

- d) *The vision for homosexual marriage is typically very different than traditional marriage.* A review of the gay literature and liberal legal commentary indicates there would be *a predominately different view of fidelity, monogamy and commitment.* Some have suggested that marriage would alter this view. Yet, all indicators in the European experience and the goals of many American organizations indicate just the opposite.

13. **Doesn't the culture benefit from different arrangements?**

- A. *If a particular arrangement has a negative affect on child rearing it cannot be called beneficial.* Creating a new definition for marriage would have a dramatic affect on child rearing, fidelity in marital relationships and male – female relationships in society. *There have been a number of social experiments with negative consequences over the last 35 years. Just because something can be done doesn't mean it should happen.*

## 14. DISCRIMINATION AND CIVIL RIGHTS

15. **Don't homosexuals have the right to marry?**

- A. *The fundamental right to marry is available to any individual in the state. Our marriage laws do not restrict any one from marrying another person of the opposite sex.* In this way, our laws equally make marriage available to all of us and equally prevent any other definition of marriage
- B. There are restrictions to marriage related to age, blood ties, someone who is already married or to someone of the same sex.
- C. There may be a group of individuals would like to change the definition of marriage to suit their interests. However, just because a group would like to change the definition doesn't mean that it should be changed. *What would prevent marriage from being redefined several times over as other groups offer the same rationale?* Eventually, marriage as it has existed would be reduced and gradually *lose its social significance as is illustrated in parts of Europe* after similar changes.



16. **Shouldn't they have equal access to the benefits of marriage?**

- A. ***Anyone can make the necessary arrangements for most of the legal conditions some same-sex couples desire.*** In fact, anyone else who isn't married must make the same arrangements to give another adult similar directives or inheritances. ***Society naturally grants these benefits, along with some others, to marriage specifically because it produces unique benefits for society.*** The combined work of a mother and father in rearing children and providing for their health and safety has long been recognized for its key role in creating a stable society. Research conclusively demonstrates the struggle that results when that arrangement is broken up. In the end, marriage is more than just a place to acquire benefits. ***In the words of columnist Maggie Gallagher, "Marriage is not a private application for federal benefits. It is a shared public act, a social institution that depends on a common, shared culture of marriage." As recognized throughout all time.***
- B. ***If it would be discriminatory for same-sex couples to not have these benefits than it must also be the same in consideration of singles.*** Neither arrangement is any more predisposed than the other to bear and raise children and produce the associated unique benefits for society. Ironically enough, many same-sex couples cite the so-called financial benefits of marriage rather than children for desiring marriage.
- B. ***Every citizen has equal access to our marriage laws and is not treated unequally. To the degree that one man is incapable of providing the unique qualities of mothering for a child so are two men. This doesn't make any of the three of them any less equal to the rest of the citizenry. In fact, the whole population actually shares equally in this inability to compensate for the unique gifting of the opposite sex.*** This timeless institution that even transcends the creation of American law is available to everyone. To the degree that a different type of definition is not available is equally unavailable to all (same-sex, polygamy, group marriage, etc.).
- C. ***Most of the benefits of marriage from a financial standpoint relate to the issue of health coverage. This trend was begun by employers seeking to help their staff or attract higher qualified employees, not from a legal requirement.*** The designation of providing family benefits for married staff stems from the same societal and legal view of marriage as the determining factor for recognition. Once again, this viewpoint stems from the acknowledged sacrifice and hard work that men and women make to have and raise children.
- D. ***If this were truly the case then the same parties would have to lobby for all suggested but unlawful forms of marriage to genuinely meet their criteria.*** Otherwise they would be guilty of making the same rationale of limiting the

definition of marriage that they vilify others for not allowing same-sex marriage for just two people.

**17. Shouldn't homosexuals be allowed to marry according to their orientation? It seems otherwise intolerant.**

- A. *No U.S. court has ever recognized, or scientific study ever conclusively established, that homosexuality is rooted in nature and therefore is the same as heterosexuality.* We know some social factors have an influence on homosexuality but they cannot be treated in the same way as the biological evidence concerning heterosexuality. (See discussion in next section on discrimination.)
- B. *If this is intolerant that nature itself is intolerant. A single man is just as incapable of expressing and demonstrating motherhood in a family relationship, as two men are incapable of.* The unique function of marriage has not been imposed upon culture for all these centuries by some religious institution or government power from which it needs to be set free. It has been the key presumptive assumption of family law throughout all time. It was established by God and confirmed by the nature, which God bestowed upon mankind. *Tampering with the definition of marriage will result in similar confusion and disappointment as has resulted from other social engineering over the last 35 years.*
- C. *In actuality, the concept of same-sex marriage is being forced on us by a small group of judges who say thousands of years of human history are no longer relevant. There is something profoundly arrogant about that position.* The accusation from others that disagreeing with this dramatic change in long established family law is bigoted and hateful is really the intolerant position.

**18. If we don't change the marriage laws, aren't we guilty of discrimination?**

As we just observed, no one is discriminated against under the current definition of marriage. There may be others who want a different definition. *We also can't forget that marriage itself finds its meaning not in a title but in the coming together specifically of a man and a woman. Any other arrangement would be something other than marriage.* However, consider the following issues when examining the question of discrimination:

- a. First, the legal basis for discrimination rests in the part with the lack of access to the law. Here again we observe no one is prevented from accessing over marriage laws. Any man or woman can get married as it is defined. Some believe this to be the same as when mix-race marriages were not allowed. However, while those restrictions were wrong they did not allow a class of people to have access to marriage laws as defined in statute. It was not an argument to change the definition of marriage.
- b. Second, others would have us to believe that their inability to get married mirrors the discrimination minority groups experienced in the past. Yet, a cursory examination of case law illustrates the legal criteria for a group to have protected class status: 1) politically powerless, 2) economically challenged and 3) defined by immutable (unchangeable) characteristics. In each example we find that the homosexual community doesn't meet the standard for class status. The gay community is one of the most powerful political lobbies in the country with representation at every level. As a segment of the population they generally have a much higher level of income rate per capita than other population segments. Finally, no scientific evidence exists to document that their lifestyle is an inherent biological force without any ability to change.
- c. Third, minority groups and associations all across the nation do not agree that this is equal to the classic civil rights struggles. The majority of civil rights leaders on a national and local basis reflect the same opinion that the minority population as a group represents. They do not accept the proposal that the fight for same-sex marriage is the same as ethnic struggles across our historical landscape.
  - a) Dr. Walter Fauntroy takes issue with the gay activist claim. Fauntroy, who coordinated the historic civil rights March on Washington in 1963, said he would never accept the civil rights comparison, especially in a culture where the family structure is already decimated. "What happens in my heart is that I know the difference," he said. "Don't confuse my people, who have been the victims of deliberate family destruction, by giving them another definition of marriage." He says further, "Nor can (homosexual couples) effectively prepare the next generation for civil society. Every boy needs a loving relationship with a man and a woman."
  - b) Richard Richardson is a black minister in Boston and chairman of the Political Affairs Committee of the Black Ministerial Alliance of Greater Boston. With 50 years experience in the field of child welfare and a foster parent to over 50 children he has some real insight into this area. Reverend Richardson says, "The defense of marriage is not about discrimination. The institution of slavery was about the oppression of an entire people. The institution of segregation was

about discrimination. As an African-American, I know something about discrimination. The traditional institution of marriage is not discrimination. And I find it offensive to call it that. Marriage was not created to oppress people."

- c) *Slavery or its lingering prejudices have never enjoyed universal support in history. There have been many movements in history to fight slavery. Many who had been involved with it later admitted the practice was detestable and had a negative affect on their conscience. Yet marriage enjoys timeless, universal support.* The union and influence of a man and a woman in marriage has been the object of celebrations, codified law and children's memories for centuries.
- d) Various local officials around the country charged with upholding state laws have applied their personal interpretation and call it civil disobedience. In so doing they try to identify with the classic examples of civil disobedience of the sixties. Yet, none of them were willing to observe civil law and be arrested while protesting a given law. These recent actions actually have a sense of utter disregard for the rule of law. Under this view any municipality could legalize prostitution and call it civil disobedience. Multnomah County's recent decision ignores the intent of our state Constitution's framers. It is obvious that the entire law is read it means to say that marriage is for a husband and wife. If we apply the County's logic consistently Oregon could not rescind a marriage between a father and daughter as one state recently did. A politician's arbitrary personal interpretation reigns supreme.

**19. But aren't we talking about just a simple case of discrimination?**

- A. *If we are to genuinely apply the civil rights argument we then must include polygamy, group marriage and any other construct. Groups are ready to make this happen. To do anything less is to suggest that the proposal for these current changes is less than genuine.* If it were really about discrimination than those advocating for two men or two women would then also be advocating for multiple combinations of more than two individuals, between related individuals and for polygamy/polyandry.
- B. Yet, in truth any man or women today can access marriage, as it is currently defined. Defending marriage doesn't change the concern all of us have for the safety and citizenship of all Oregonians. *Supporters of marriage do believe*

*in the civil rights of all citizens. We also believe that marriage is a timeless institution that is foundational to our culture and to our laws in every way across society. Its definition has universally been supported because children should not be discriminated against by purposefully removing the opportunity to have both a father and a mother.*

## **20. JUST ANOTHER FORM OF FAMILY**

### **21. But isn't this just another step in many cultural changes regarding couples?**

- A. Recent increases in cohabitation may demonstrate that some are considering other living conditions. Yet, research shows that great majority of these couples still want to achieve a life-long marriage relationship. *They usually move into cohabitation thinking that this is the first step to finding out how to get to a successful marriage. Unfortunately, research indicates that this step is actually damaging* towards this worthwhile goal. Nonetheless, Americans still strongly support traditional marriage and desire it for their own lives.
- B. *Thirty years ago our nation began to try new things in order to improve families and marriages. In truth, the easy availability of divorce, the increase in adult-businesses and the growth of cohabitation has not delivered better, stronger relationships.* Children and parents have both been negatively affected by these changes in a far greater way than we could have ever imagined.
- C. This recent change in attempting to achieve a life long relationship doesn't represent a confirmation in a worldwide change in family diversity. Anthropologists tell us that every human society is established by males and females joining in permanent unions to build a life together to bear and raise their children. Family diversity is limited to subtle variations within this model (how long they are married, the involvement of the extended family, etc.) *but no culture has ever varied from this norm.*

### **22. Hasn't divorce already altered marriage as we know it?**

- A. Actually, divorce has never had anything to do with the definition of marriage. *Divorce has altered the endurance of individual marriages but has never changed the legal description of marriage. Since no-fault divorce laws were enacted across America in the late 60's and early 70's the average length for marriages has been dramatically affected.*

- B. *Yet, even through this experience we see Americans still believe strongly in marriage and desire to have a life long monogamous relationship.* In fact, many who have divorced later reflect that they wished they worked harder to make the first marriage last. Many researchers believe these laws even encouraged marital break-up. Yet the actual definition of marriage remained intact. Even the divorce process recognizes the essential composition of husband and wife, mom and dad, *as custody is considered alongside research showing that both mom and dad's influence on their children is irreplaceable. No-fault divorce hasn't changed the structure of marriage but has deferred marriage fulfillment for many.*
- C. *When we see that marriage is still people's primary interest and at the same time lack the skills to achieve it we need to strengthen marriage, not redefine it.* Recent evidence shows that people are responding the increase in marriage resources to make their marriages last and become fulfilling. This should be our focus.

**23. Isn't this just another progressive change?**

1. *Many of the social proposals and experiments of the last 35 years have been either a disappointment or disaster for the family.* Our concept of how to begin a marriage and the idea of commitment has been experimented with for 35 years. Social science continues to document the negative fallout from these ideas and social engineering. *Still, the ideas of fidelity, life-long commitment, love of children and sacrifice for spouses are what people want and look for. The traditional model still holds true in Americans hearts.* When people are looking for help in beginning their marriage more effectively that last thing we need to do is redefine it.

**24. Isn't it better for children to be with two loving people even if their same-sex parents than in an abusive situation or changing foster care conditions?**

25. *This compares the worst of what one situation might offer with the best of what another situation might offer. This doesn't answer the question of what is best or acknowledge some basic facts that we do know.* Research reveals that abuse is at its lowest when children live with both biological parents compared with at least one no biological parent or caregiver.
26. This also presumes that same-sex couples as a whole desire to take on the most difficult adoption cases. But this is not the interest with all same-sex couples. They seek the same healthy, happy children others desire. *There are countless married mothers and fathers waiting for an opportunity to adopt right now. In this way many of these children could easily become a part of an interested mother-father household.*

## **27. WHAT ABOUT THE MORAL CONSIDERATION?**

28. ***Ironically, some public officials and celebrities have claimed a moral premise for their defiance of state statutes while vilifying others for having moral views on the same issue.*** As President Bush recently stated, "Marriage cannot be severed from its cultural, religious and natural roots without weakening the good influence of society." ***Our laws do extend from a transcendent source. Otherwise policy only boils down to who is the majority.*** There is a significant moral component at work with all our laws. These Judeo-Christian roots as well as the timeless observations of nations throughout history point us to the clear benefits of traditional marriage.
29. ***The consideration of whether a child deserves a mother and father is a legitimate moral question for the majority of Americans.*** To purposefully design family arrangement that won't have either a father or a mother legitimately brings up real moral considerations.
30. As Portland attorney, Carl Kiss, said in a recent editorial, "***Religious beliefs are a significant source of our society's collective moral code.*** Laws that do not conform to a society's collective sense of morality cannot remain on the books of a free society. For example, for our criminal system to be just, moral responsibility must always accompany a finding of criminal responsibility. ***Given the agreed-upon moral cornerstone of our legal system, one would be foolish to deny that religion, as a major source of moral guidance and influence in our society, plays a significant role in shaping our country's laws.***" (Oregonian, March 17, 2004)
31. ***You cannot claim moral authority for your action and in the same breadth dismiss someone else's disagreement with you because they are motivated by a moral premise as well:***
- **Jason West**, 26 year-old mayor of New Paltz, N.Y., says he has a "moral obligation" to marry same-sex couples.
  - **Former Oregon Supreme Court Justice Barbara Roberts** performed the first ceremony in Multnomah County saying it was the moral thing to do.
  - **Rosie O'Donnell** commenting on President's Bush support of the Federal Marriage Amendment said she "would like to tell Laura Bush and her husband I find the proposed amendment very, very, very, very shocking and immoral." (She held no comparable characterization for President Clinton who signed the Federal 1996 DOMA.)
  - **San Francisco Mayor, Gavin Newsom** said on CNN's "Late Edition" that he thinks, "we're on firm legal footing and legal grounds, and certainly I believe very strongly and passionately we're on the right moral ground." He also says that denying gays and lesbians a license "is wrong and inconsistent with the values this country holds dear."



## APPENDIX

### WHAT DO AMERICANS THINK ABOUT MARRIAGE?

**A national Wirthlin poll released March 4, 2003 by the Alliance for Marriage** shows that a majority of Americans favor a constitutional amendment to protect marriage as the union of a man and a woman from lawsuits being filed by activist lawyers in courts across the country.

**Marriage is a union between a man and a woman -**

Yes - 62%

No - 26%

Don't know - 12%

Hispanic - 63%

African-American - 62%

---

**February 22, 2004 - Boston Globe**

"A majority of Massachusetts residents said they oppose legalizing gay marriage, a significant increase since the state's highest court ruled three months ago that gay couples have a constitutional right to marry, according to a new Boston Globe poll. The poll also found that an overwhelming majority of those surveyed wanted the voters, not the courts or the Legislature, to define marriage in Massachusetts, through a statewide ballot question to amend the constitution."

"The survey, taken by phone Wednesday and Thursday, indicated opposition to gay marriage has jumped 10 percentage points since a Globe survey done just days after the Supreme Judicial Court's Nov. 18 ruling legalizing gay marriages."

	Nov 03	Mar 04
Support same-sex marriage -	48%	35%
Opposed to same-sex marriage -	43%	53%
Catholics who oppose -	47%	66%
Support civil unions -	67%	60%

---

**March 8, 2004, Hoffman Group Poll of Oregon Voters**

We can see that **among active voters in the state there is a strong support for an Oregon Constitutional amendment that defines marriage as between one man and one woman** (sixty-four percent). The strength of their position is seen in that fifty-nine percent indicate they are very unlikely to change their mind. It's interesting to also observe that the majority of respondents in Multnomah County are supportive as well. Casual observations of the voting history there might have offered a different general observation before conducting the survey.

We also can see a great deal of disapproval in how the Multnomah County Commissioners arrived at their decision. Nearly 7 in 10 disapprove of the process they used. Slightly more than 6 in 10 strongly disapprove. Further, fifty-six percent of Multnomah County residents strongly disapproved of their own Commissioners methods. The support for their process is extremely low across the state as only fifteen percent approve of the manner in which they made the decision.

Oregonians who Favor an Amendment

Strongly for	59%
Somewhat for	5%
Strongly against	25%
Somewhat against	5%
Undecided	6%

*(Hoffman Group Poll – cont.)*

Oregonians Who Disapprove of Manner of Decision

Strongly disapprove	62%
Somewhat disapprove	7%
Strongly approve	9%
Somewhat approve	6%
Undecided	16%

---

**A March 16, 2004 CBS News Poll shows that support for traditional marriage is still high at the national level:**

**SAME-SEX COUPLES SHOULD BE ALLOWED:**

To legally marry	22%
To form civil unions	33%
No legal recognition	40%

**CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT THAT WOULD ALLOW MARRIAGE ONLY BETWEEN A MAN AND A WOMAN**

<b>Now</b>	
Favor	59%
Oppose	35%

<b>12/2003</b>	
Favor	55%
Oppose	40%

---

**A January 9 – 11 Gallup poll asked Americans if they would support or oppose a law that would allow homosexual couples to get married:**

Oppose –	54%
Support –	24%
Undecided –	23%

Another question asked if they believe homosexual relations should or should not be legal:

	July, 86	Nov, 96	May, 03	Jan, 04
Should be legal -	32%	44%	60%	46%
Should be illegal -	57%	47%	35%	49%

---

**A MARCH 4, 2004 POLL FOR THE OREGONIAN OF VOTERS SHOWS THAT SAME-SEX MARRIAGES:**

SHOULD NOT BE LEGAL:	54%
WOULD OPPOSE CIVIL UNIONS	33%
WOULD SUPPORT SAME-SEX MARRIAGE	33%
SUPPORT CIVIL UNIONS	29%

**WHAT ARE MINORITIES IN AMERICA SAYING ABOUT THE CONCEPT OF SAME-SEX MARRIAGE?**

"My name is Pastor Daniel de Leon, and I am here to represent the largest Hispanic Evangelical organization in the country, the Asociacion Evangelica de Ministerios Nacionales (AMEN). AMEN is comprised of over 8,000,000 members, representing 27 denominations and 22 Latino nations. I am also the Pastor of the largest Hispanic Evangelical Church in America, Templo Calvario, in Santa Ana, California."

"I want to say something about civil rights and discrimination. My people know something about discrimination. The institution of marriage was not created to discriminate against people. It was created to protect children and to give them the best home possible - a home with a mother and father."

"Some people talk about interracial marriage. Laws forbidding interracial marriage are about racism. Laws protecting traditional marriage are about children. "

"I believe that we need to send a positive message to our children and their children -- that we cared enough about the most basic institution of our society, marriage between a man and a woman, that we passed a Constitutional Amendment to preserve it for future generations."

*Remarks by Pastor Daniel De Leon before the U.S. Senate  
Constitution Subcommittee on 3/3/04*

"My name is Richard W. Richardson. I am a Minister in the African Methodist Episcopal Church in Boston, Massachusetts. I am also President and CEO of Children's Services of Roxbury, a child welfare agency. I've worked in the field of child welfare for almost 50 years. In addition, I have been a foster parent myself to over 50 children."

"Finally, I serve as chairman of the Political Affairs Committee of the Black Ministerial Alliance of Greater Boston. The BMA has a membership of 80 churches from within the greater Boston area, whose primary members are African American, and number over 30,000 individuals and families. I am here today to offer testimony on behalf of the BMA as well as myself." "I want to spend my last few moments talking about discrimination. I want to state something very clearly. The defense of marriage is not about discrimination. As an African-American, I know something about discrimination. The institution of slavery was about the oppression of an entire people. The institution of segregation was about discrimination. The institution of Jim Crow laws, including laws against interracial marriage, was about discrimination. The traditional institution of marriage is not discrimination. And I find it offensive to call it that. Marriage was not created to oppress people."

"The defense of marriage should be a bipartisan effort. I am a proud member of the Democratic Party. As a member of the Alliance For Marriage, I am pleased that our constitutional amendment protecting marriage was introduced by a Democrat in the last Congress."

"The Alliance For Marriage has labored long and hard on this issue long before anyone – in either party – ever realized that we were correct in predicting that America would one day confront a constitutional debate over the future of marriage. We did so because we are all united by a common vision of seeing more children in America raised in a home with a mother and a father."

*Remarks by Pastor Richard W. Richardson before the U.S.  
Senate Constitution Subcommittee on 3/3/04*

"An alliance of African American, Latino, Asian, Jewish, Catholic and Muslim religious leaders lent their support Wednesday to a constitutional amendment to ban gay marriage that will soon be introduced in the Senate.

Patricia DeVeaux of the African Methodist Episcopal Church said many African Americans along with "millions of Latino, Asian and Anglo Americans . . . share a deep consensus about the unique nature of and social importance of marriage as the union of male and female."

DeVeaux, who called her church the nation's oldest black congregation and one of its largest, said its position bears no animus to homosexuals, and many of the leaders gathered heralded their own role in the civil rights movement.

"This is not about being anti-gay," she said. "It's about being for marriage as between a woman and a man. I would never, ever try to do anything negative against any segment of the population."

*ALLIANCE BACKS BAN ON GAY MARRIAGES, Religious and Ethnic Leaders Join Forces, The San Francisco Chronicle, September, 18, 2003*

"To equate a lifestyle choice to racism demeans the work of the entire civil rights movement," the statement said. "People are free in our nation to pursue relationships as they choose. To redefine marriage, however, to suit the preference of those choosing alternative lifestyles is wrong."

Same-sex marriage is already illegal in Georgia, but supporters of the ban say the constitution needs to be changed to make sure a judge does not direct Georgia to recognize gay marriages performed in other states.

"It is a threat to who we are and what we stand for," said Bishop William Shields of Hopewell Baptist Church. "If nothing else gets us out of the pews, this ought to."

*AP Wire, Black Clergy Oppose Comparison of Civil Rights, Gay Marriage, March 23, 2004*

"When the homosexual compares himself to the black community, he doesn't know what suffering is."

*Rev. Clarence James, a professor of African-American studies at Temple University.*

The Rev. Jesse Jackson, while supporting "equal protection under the law" for gays, agreed that comparisons to the struggles of the civil rights movement are "a stretch." "Gays were never called three-fifths human in the Constitution," he said during a recent appearance at Harvard Law School.

*Pew Research Poll – July, 2003*

	<u><i>African-American</i></u>	<u><i>Hispanics</i></u>
Oppose Gay Marriage	64%	54%
Support Gay Marriage	28%	36%

**WHAT ABOUT JUDICIAL ACTIVISM?**

In a 4-3 split decision by the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court Chief Justice Margaret H. Marshall said homosexual couples have a right to marriage under the state constitution. She comments further saying, "marriage is an evolving paradigm." This slim majority then demanded the state Legislature follow their instructions. Their rationale was based on the "equal protection" clause of their state Constitution.

**Judge Bork's concerns:**

- Justices have started to cite foreign sources to justify the way they rule at home, oftentimes looking toward liberal courts no matter how preposterous the connection to the cases being heard at home, said retired Judge Robert Bork.
- Bork, whose third book, *Coercing Virtue: The Worldwide View of Judges*, was released this week, said judicial activism has been growing and evolving in the United States since the 1960s, and is, in fact, going global.
- In turn, that activism in courts abroad is influencing decisions among judges throughout the legal system at home.
- The liberal elite, or "New Class," as he terms it, will stop at nothing to impose its moral and legal framework on the rest of society, and is using foreign courts, multinational treaties and international law to achieve it, he said.
- "The internationalization of law, I think, is a most interesting and alarming topic," Bork said. "It is farther along than you think."
- In his book, Bork details examples, including Supreme Court Justice **Stephen Breyer**' references to the "useful decisions" by the Privy Council of Jamaica, the Supreme Court of India and the Supreme Court of Zimbabwe for a 1999 case involving allowable delays of executions.

**Thomas Sowell's concerns (in *Judicial Activism Reconsidered*):**

- At the heart of the concern over judicial activism is the fear that the judge will impose his own personal preferences in his decisions, to such an extent as to ultimately negate the very meaning of law as a body of known rules to guide individual and social conduct.

- the first priority will be to operationally distinguish judicial activism from judicial restraint, which involves focusing on the concept of "original intent." Only then is it possible to move on to the substantive issues dividing them.
- One of the most obvious obstacles to following what the Constitution says is the difficulty of knowing what it says. The magnitude of this difficulty is crucial. No one believes that all cases can be disposed of, each with a unique solution, predetermined by "black letter law".
- The real question is whether the jurist is searching for such boundaries or for escape from such boundaries—whether what is involved in the interpretive process is a genuine dilemma or tactical agnosticism.

**Homosexual activists have gone through the courts having not been able to win over the people on this issue. With the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court's action and the trend in other courts amending our state and federal Constitutions are seemingly the only option the people have left to restrain a runaway judiciary on this issue. With the gravity of the marriage question a vote on an amendment is certainly logic and very, very important to the citizens of this state.**

**Without this guidance by the people the courts will almost certainly rely on the equal protection clauses at both the state and federal level to turn marriage on its head.**

### **WHAT ABOUT POLYGAMY?**

Certainly there are examples of polygamy in a number of cultures. There are a couple of important observations here. First, it still reflects a male and female composition for marriage. In other words, the marriage vows were consummated between a male and female and not between the same sexes. Secondly, this arrangement was almost always available to the upper classes (royalty, wealthy, etc.). It was never a wide spread practice within the general population on a scale that would have given it popular acceptance among the masses.

For centuries western culture has consistently held that marriage is only to be between one man and one woman. This has been the practice for everyone no matter what their station or level of influence in life. This standard is reflective of the same body of legal philosophy that we find in so many of our other legal ideas for our cultural experience.

### **HAS THE EUROPEAN EXPERIENCE TAUGHT US ANYTHING ABOUT WHAT WE CAN EXPECT IF HOMOSEXUAL MARRIAGE WERE TO BECOME LAW?**

**"The End of Marriage in Scandinavia", by Stanley Kurtz, The Weekly Standard, 2/2/04**



1. "MARRIAGE IS SLOWLY DYING IN SCANDINAVIA. A majority of children in Sweden and Norway are born out of wedlock. Sixty percent of first-born children in Denmark have unmarried parents. Not coincidentally, these countries have had something close to full gay marriage for a decade or more. Same-sex marriage has locked in and reinforced an existing Scandinavian trend toward the separation of marriage and parenthood. The Nordic family pattern--including gay marriage--is spreading across Europe. And by looking closely at it we can answer the key empirical question underlying the gay marriage debate. Will same-sex marriage undermine the institution of marriage? It already has."
2. "By that measure, Scandinavian family dissolution has only been worsening. Between 1990 and 2000, Norway's out-of-wedlock birthrate rose from 39 to 50 percent, while Sweden's rose from 47 to 55 percent. In Denmark out-of-wedlock births stayed level during the nineties (beginning at 46 percent and ending at 45 percent). But the leveling off seems to be a function of a slight increase in fertility among older couples, who marry only after multiple births (if they don't break up first). That shift masks the 25 percent increase during the nineties in cohabitation and unmarried parenthood among Danish couples (many of them young). About 60 percent of first-born children in Denmark now have unmarried parents. The rise of fragile families based on cohabitation and out-of-wedlock childbearing means that during the nineties, the total rate of family dissolution in Scandinavia significantly increased."
3. "In 2000, Danish sociologist Mai Heide Ottosen published a study, "Samboskab, Aegteskab og Forældrebrud" ("Cohabitation, Marriage and Parental Breakup"), which confirmed the increased risk of family dissolution to children of unmarried parents, and gently chided Scandinavian social scientists for ignoring the "quiet revolution" of out-of-wedlock parenting."
4. "In the early nineties, gay marriage came to the Nordic countries, where the out-of-wedlock birthrate was already high. Ten years later, out-of-wedlock birth rates have risen significantly in the middle group of nations. Not coincidentally, nearly every country in that middle group has recently either legalized some form of gay marriage, or is seriously considering doing so."

5. "This suggests that gay marriage is both an effect and a cause of the increasing separation between marriage and parenthood. As rising out-of-wedlock birthrates disassociate heterosexual marriage from parenting, gay marriage becomes conceivable. If marriage is only about a relationship between two people, and is not intrinsically connected to parenthood, why shouldn't same-sex couples be allowed to marry? It follows that once marriage is redefined to accommodate same-sex couples, that change cannot help but lock in and reinforce the very cultural separation between marriage and parenthood that makes gay marriage conceivable to begin with."
6. "Norway's gay marriage debate, which ran most intensely from 1991 through 1993, was a culture-shifting event. And once enacted, gay marriage had a decidedly unconservative impact on Norway's cultural contests, weakening marriage's defenders, and placing a weapon in the hands of those who sought to replace marriage with cohabitation. Since its adoption, gay marriage has brought division and decline to Norway's Lutheran Church. Meanwhile, Norway's fast-rising out-of-wedlock birthrate has shot past Denmark's. Particularly in Norway--once relatively conservative--gay marriage has undermined marriage's institutional standing for everyone."
7. "Norway's Lutheran state church has been riven by conflict in the decade since the approval of de facto gay marriage, with the ordination of registered partners the most divisive issue. The church's agonies have been intensively covered in the Norwegian media, which have taken every opportunity to paint the church as hidebound and divided. The nineties began with conservative churchmen control. By the end of the decade, liberals had seized the reins."

### **WHAT DO PROPONENTS OF HOMOSEXUAL MARRIAGE WANT TO SEE HAPPEN TO CHANGE THE INSTITUTION OF MARRIAGE?**

- Patti Ettelbrick, former legal director of the Lambda Legal Defense and Education Fund, once said, "Being queer is more than setting up house, sleeping with a person of the same gender, and seeking state approval for doing so.... Being queer

means pushing the parameters of sex and sexuality, and in the process transforming the very fabric of society."

- Michelangelo Signorile, homosexual activist and writer, says the goal of homosexuals is to "fight for same-sex marriage and its benefits and then, once granted, redefine the institution of marriage completely, to demand the right to marry not as a way of adhering to society's moral codes but rather to debunk a myth and radically alter an archaic institution.... The most subversive action lesbians and gay men can undertake...is to transform the notion of 'family' entirely."
- Even when homosexuals are circumspect about their intentions, their goals are clear. Gay pundit Andrew Sullivan has said the "openness" in many gay relationships would in reality fortify heterosexual marriages by allowing straight couples to see that adultery doesn't necessarily destroy a marriage. Furthermore, once gay "marriage" is allowed, the faithful nature of traditional unions will be transformed accordingly. He says this is a good thing.
- In their book *The Male Couple: How Relationships Develop*, David McWhirter and Andrew Mattison found that of the 156 couples they studied, 75 percent of the partners learned within five years that for the relationship to survive, cheating had to be tolerated, as long as one or the other did not become emotionally involved with the other sex partner. In her book *The Mendola Report*, lesbian Mary Mendola conducted a nationwide survey of approximately 400 homosexual couples. She, too, found that homosexuals distinguish between sexual and emotional exclusivity. Indeed, just 26 percent of homosexuals believe commitment is paramount in a marriage-type relationship.
- In response, gay activists point to Vermont and its civil unions and note the sky has not fallen there. However, people said the same thing immediately after the changing of divorce laws, which set in motion forces that would not be evident for 40 years.
- Professor of Law at the University of Michigan argues, "By ceasing to conceive of marriage as a partnership composed of one person of each sex, the state may become more receptive to units of three or more."

- In the Netherlands, where homosexual marriage is legal, a Dutch study found that the average homosexual relationship lasts about one and a half years. The same study found that "committed" homosexual couples have an average of eight sexual partners (outside of the relationship) per year. (The Contribution of Steady and Casual Partnerships to the Incidence of HIV Infection among Homosexual Men in Amsterdam, *AIDS* 17, 2003)
- Homosexual partners experience by far the highest levels of intimate partner violence compared with married couples as well as cohabiting heterosexual couples. Lesbians, for example, suffer a much higher level of violence than do married women. (Extent, Nature, and consequences of Intimate Partner Violence, *U.S. Department of Justice: Office of Justice Programs*, July, 2000)

### **WHY IS GOVERNMENT INVOLVED IN MARRIAGE?**

Cultures and nations throughout history have long recognized the importance of stable families in communities. Government has a number of compelling interests including:

- Determining whom the responsible authority is for children.
- Who is accountable for the rearing and training of children in communities.
- Government has a valid interest in encouraging actions that will civilize the culture.
- Directing who has the primary responsibility for the health and welfare of children, spouses and extended family while affirming the inter-generational process over time.

"The greatest challenge any culture has is to civilize their male population through marriage."

Margaret Mead, anthropologist

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/29/04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: ☒ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Morgan Miller

ADDRESS: 3402 SE Main

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97214

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-236-4033 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: Morgan.R.Miller@Reed.edu FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: In support of gay  
Marriage from the kids of Portland.

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: Same-Sex Marriage - pro

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Janine Nelson

ADDRESS: 533 NE Holladay St. #408

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland, OR 97232

PHONE: DAYS: 503-220-8325

EVES: 503-239-5362

EMAIL: GeigerNelson@hotmail.com

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Written only

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: I AM A MULTNOMAH COUNTY RESIDENCE  
& TAXPAYER.

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: ROY OKADA

ADDRESS: 1309 SW TEXAS

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORTLAND ORE

PHONE: DAYS: 503-745-8691 EVES: 503-246-2998

EMAIL: ROYOKADA@FREIGHTLINER FAX: \_\_\_\_\_  
com

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

I CAME TO SEE HOW MY TAXPAYER DOLLAR  
IS SPENT, QUITE ENLIGHTENING.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.



**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 03.31.04

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: Same - sep - marriage

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: X THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: Brent Sherwood

ADDRESS: 7142 SE Cona

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland / ORE / 97206

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: 503-774-3501 EVES: same

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Same - sep - marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: ATTACHED

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Brent Sherwood —  
Multnomah County

I did not want to speak here but I feel compelled to make some kind of coherent statement of where I believe myself and many folks are coming from on this issue. I would much prefer to remain "in-the-closet" as they say and live out my life in the privacy of my home, raising my children (largely done at this point) with the values and beliefs that I hold as dear and true. But I am forced "out-of-the-closet" by the shaky logic and dogmatic rhetoric of the "politically correct" – the modernist notion that the first amendment right to exercise of free religion means that I can believe whatever I want but only so long as I never express it in the public arena. The notion that I have no right to vote for laws that reflect my values – the notion that I can believe that some things are true, good and beneficial and that others are not true, not good and not beneficial – but only so long as I never act on any of those beliefs in the public arena – because after all the public arena is "owned" by the politicians, by the lawyers, and most of all by the main-stream media of TV and radio. It is not the "religious right" that is persecuting the "gay activists" by demanding that schools teach all children that homosexuality is wrong, self destructive and harmful – even though that is what we believe. The shoe is on the other foot – it is the public education system sending my children home with the message that their parents are bigots, homo-phobes, and "haters" because we have the gall to disagree with someone else's life-style – the gall to believe that people are not defined or identified by what they do or don't do, in bed or out of it. That all human beings are valuable and worthy because they are created by a loving God and creator – but not everything we do is right, good or beneficial. The debate over this issue is not really about "marriage laws" – it is about values and what is right and wrong. We are told that we have no right to "force" our morals and beliefs on others in the public arena – and yet that is precisely what the commissioners have done without any respect for the "rule-of-law" or the democratic process – they have arbitrarily imposed on Multnomah county their own personal values, their own personal deeply held belief that it is "not fair" to deny same-sex marriage – not because the law requires it but because they believe it is the "right" and "good" thing to do. The commissioners view themselves as martyrs standing up for the rights of the oppressed. So who is it here, that is imposing their moral and deeply held convictions and beliefs on those who disagree with them. The abuse of power here is not by the so called religious right, but by the commissioners themselves. So, who decides what it is "right" and "wrong". I don't think I am going to be given enough time to debate that one. Finally and most importantly – to my brothers and sisters on the other side of this issue, caught up in the gay lifestyle – I want to say that I am not afraid of you, I do not hate or dis-value you as human beings – but I do believe with all my heart that your behaviour is not beneficial and not healthy and just as I myself did for 25 years of my life you hurt yourselves by shaking your fist in God's face – and in the end, the love and acceptance that you so deeply desire won't be found in a piece of paper from the state, nor even in a loving relationship with another human being (no matter what their sex) – but only when you choose to enter into a loving relationship with the God and creator of us all, on His terms and not ours.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

7:00 p.m.

MEETING DATE: Mar 31, 04

SUBJECT: GAY MARRIAGE

---

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: \_\_\_\_\_ AGAINST: ☒ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: JAMES SNYDER

ADDRESS: 941 SE FRANCIS AVE

CITY/STATE/ZIP: GRESHAM, OR 97080

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_

EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_

FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: GAY MARRIAGE

---

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk  
\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: MICHAEL DOWNBAND

ADDRESS: 4616 NE 75th

CITY/STATE/ZIP: PORT OR 97218

PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_ DAYS: \_\_\_\_\_ EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: \_\_\_\_\_ FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

Decided to provide  
Written only

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3/31/04

SUBJECT: SAME SEX MARRIAGE

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: PH-2

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: DRUE WAIBLE

ADDRESS: 4505 NE 112th Av

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97220

PHONE: DAYS: 503-988-3663 x22428 EVES: 503-254-5587

EMAIL: modrue50@yahoo.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: Support Same Sex Marriage

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I applaud the Board of County Commissioners  
and County Attorney for standing up for the Constitution of the  
State of Oregon and for the Gay + Lesbian persons of not only  
Multnomah County but throughout the U.S. My spouse and I are  
extremely grateful to be legally married and to be finally able to  
fully participate in this aspect of our society.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
PUBLIC TESTIMONY SIGN-UP**

---

Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk

\*\*\*This form is a public record\*\*\*

MEETING DATE: 3-31-04 4 pm

SUBJECT: Same Sex Marriage

AGENDA NUMBER OR TOPIC: \_\_\_\_\_

FOR: X AGAINST: \_\_\_\_\_ THE ABOVE AGENDA ITEM

NAME: David L. Welsh

ADDRESS: 5725 SE 23<sup>rd</sup> Ave

CITY/STATE/ZIP: Portland OR 97202

PHONE: DAYS: 503 957 6329 EVES: \_\_\_\_\_

EMAIL: dwelsh65@yahoo.com FAX: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIFIC ISSUE: \_\_\_\_\_

WRITTEN TESTIMONY: I view marriage as a  
sacred and prized Tool for Committed  
persons to mortar their relationship. As a  
single man ~~discovered~~ whom has diligently done  
everything possible to encourage <sup>People</sup> others to love others as themselves.

**IF YOU WISH TO ADDRESS THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Address the County Commissioners from the presenter table microphones. Please limit your comments to **3 minutes**.
3. State your name for the official record.
4. If written documentation is presented, please furnish one copy to the Board Clerk.

**IF YOU WISH TO SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE BOARD:**

1. Please complete this form and return to the Board Clerk.
2. Written testimony will be entered into the official record.

DATE: MARCH 31, 2004

TO: Deb Bogstad, Board Clerk

FROM: SARAH WETHERSON

phone: 503/756-8537

FAX: 503/988-3013, 2 pages, total

Thank you for your help with this. Please let me know if it is unclear or incomplete.





## National Council of Jewish Women

Portland Section  
3030 SW 2nd  
Portland, OR 97202  
503/222-5006  
ncjw@teleport.com

**DATE:** March 31, 2004  
**TO:** Multnomah County Commissioners  
**FROM:** Sarah Wetherson, State Public Affairs Chair, Oregon

### Testimony in Favor

The 90,000 members and supporters of the National Council of Jewish Women (NCJW), including the 450 members of the Portland Section, support a resolution reiterating the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation.

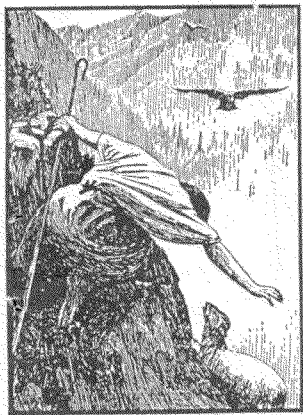
As an organization at the forefront of social change, NCJW is a strong supporter of equal rights for all, regardless of sexual orientation. NCJW supports the right of gay and lesbian Americans to affirm and protect their relationships through marriage and to seek its legal benefits.

Although marriage is a religious rite for many, if not most people, marriage licenses are issued and regulated by the state. The constitutional guarantee of religious liberty and separation between religion and state requires that civil marriage be made available to all on a nondiscriminatory basis.

Opponents also claim that the institution of marriage will somehow suffer if gays and lesbians are allowed to marry as well. We do not agree. Gay and lesbian couples in this country are forming partnerships, having children, and creating families and will continue to do so. To deny couples in these committed relationships the same legal benefits accorded spouses in heterosexual marriages is prejudicial, counterproductive, and morally offensive.

Other opponents posit that allowing the right to privacy to encompass the right to marry any person of one's choosing will lead inevitably to the legalization of polygamy and prostitution, among other ills, although they do not explain how. We believe these fears are promulgated to deflect attention from the real issue of whether gays and lesbians will receive equal treatment before the law.

Society's attitudes toward gay rights have evolved in a positive direction over the last several decades. NCJW applauds the courage of the Multnomah County Commission in recognizing the rights to equal protection in our Constitution and acting accordingly.



# HELP FROM ABOVE

Compiled  
by Watson Goodman

Free—Not to be sold

## HELP FROM ABOVE

**"HELP FROM ABOVE"** is a collection of related verses of Scripture by subjects from various parts of the Bible. I believe the best commentary on Scripture is the Bible itself.

God's Word comes "from above" and is indeed very helpful to hearts that hunger and thirst after righteousness. When a person repents, forsakes sin, invites the Lord Jesus Christ to dwell in his heart, and believes with all his heart on the Lord Jesus Christ as Savior, the Lord will manifest Himself to him and impart His own joy and peace to the believer's heart. I experienced this in 1937 and have enjoyed wonderful fellowship with the Lord ever since. I urge you to surrender to Him as your Savior and Lord NOW if you have not done so already.

—Watson Goodman

## THE LOVE OF GOD

1

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

—Romans 5:8

Now before the feast of the pass-over, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

—John 13:1

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

—Revelation 1:5

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

—John 15:13

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

—John 3:16

The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

—Jeremiah 31:3



## THE DEITY OF JESUS CHRIST

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

—I Timothy 3:16

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us,... full of grace and truth.

—John 1:1 and 14

Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child,

and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

—Matthew 1:22, 23

I and my Father are one.

—John 10:30

Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

—John 14:9, 10

## JESUS THE SON OF GOD

3

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. —I John 4:15

For in him [Christ Jesus] dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. —Colossians 2:9

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

—Isaiah 9:6



While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. —Matthew 17:5

...Jesus said... Thou hast both seen him [the Son of God], and it is he that talketh with thee.

—John 9:37

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. —Luke 1:35

## JESUS TELLS US WHO HE IS

And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. —John 8:23 and 58

The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. —John 4:25, 26

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. —John 6:35

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. —John 10:7

As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. —John 9:5

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. —John 11:25

Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. —John 13:13

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. —John 14:6



## SOME MIRACLES JESUS DID.

5

And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

—Matthew 14:19-21

And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down

the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

—Luke 5:5; 6

And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.... [Jesus said,] What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

—Matthew 20:30 and 32b-34

## 6 JESUS, CHRIST IS CREATOR AND LORD

∴ God who created all things by Jesus Christ. —Ephesians 3:9b

For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. —Colossians 1:16

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. —John 1:3

God... hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

—Hebrews 1:1, 2

Therefore let all the house of Isra-

el know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

—Acts 2:36

For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

—Romans 14:9

God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

—I Corinthians 1:9

Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

—Isaiah 40:28

## JESUS CHRIST IS JUDGE OF ALL

7

But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

—Romans 14:10

I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom.

—II Timothy 4:1

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

—Matthew 25:31-32

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

—John 5:22

In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

—Romans 2:16

And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

—Acts 10:42



## REDEMPTION ONLY THROUGH CHRIST

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

-John 10:9

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

-John 14:6

I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

-John 8:24

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth

to make intercession for them.

-Hebrews 7:25

And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

-Hebrews 5:9

Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

-Romans 3:24

---

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

-Acts 4:12

---

## REDEMPTION ONLY THROUGH CHRIST 9

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness; and sanctification, and redemption. —I Corinthians 1:30

Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

—Titus 2:14

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

—Luke 19:10

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet [fit] to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath

translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

—Colossians 1:12-14

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

—Revelation 5:9

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

—Ephesians 5:2

## 10 THE ATONEMENT OF CHRIST'S BLOOD

Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

—Romans 5:9

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

—Ephesians 1:7

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

—Matthew 26:28

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold; from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb

without blemish and without spot.

—I Peter 1:18, 19

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin.

—I John 1:7

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

—Hebrews 9:14

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

—Romans 5:10

## SALVATION BY FAITH IN CHRIST

11

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.

—Ephesians 2:8, 9

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.—Romans 5:1

For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. —Galatians 5:6

...Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved....  
—Acts 16:31b

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. —I John 5:4

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. —John 6:28; 29

---

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. —John 20:31

---



For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

—Psalm 103:11, 17

Blessed be God...the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

—II Corinthians 1:3

Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

—Micah 7:18

For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

—Psalm 108:4

It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

—Lamentations 3:22, 23

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

—Titus 3:5

## GOD BIDS US COME TO HIM

13

Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

—Isaiah 1:18

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

—Revelation 22:17

Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

—Isaiah 55:1

In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

—John 7:37

But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come



unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

—Mark 10:14

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

—Matthew 11:28

## 14 NOT ALL PEOPLE ARE GOD'S CHILDREN

Jim Kolet/Photo Researchers



In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

—I John 3:10

Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

—II Corinthians 6:17, 18

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

—Romans 8:14, 15

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

—Philippians 2:15

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

—John 1:12

## WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT STRONG DRINK 15

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

—Galatians 5:19-21

Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make

not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

—Romans 13:13, 14

Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

—Isaiah 5:11

Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

—Proverbs 23:31, 32

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.—Proverbs 20:1

## SINCERITY IS NOT ENOUGH

Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.

-Matthew 22:37, 38

...Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

-Mark 10:17-22

There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

-Proverbs 16:25

## BE NOT DECEIVED

17

Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

—Galatians 6:7

Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.

—I John 3:7, 8a

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers,

nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

—I Corinthians 6:9, 10

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

—Ephesians 5:6

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

—James 1:22

For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

—Galatians 6:3

For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

—Matthew 24:5

## SIN BRINGS DEATH

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. —Romans 5:12

Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

—James 1:15

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

—Romans 8:6, 7

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity

of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

—Ezekiel 18:20

It was meet [proper] that we should ... be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

—Luke 15:32

As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

—Proverbs 11:19

For the wages of sin is death....

—Romans 6:23





## CHRIST CONQUERED DEATH

19

And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. —Romans 1:4

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. —John 11:43, 44

And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead

sat up, and began to speak. i

—Luke 7:14, 15a

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. —John 10:17, 18

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. —Revelation 1:18

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

—I Corinthians 15:26

## THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD

Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them....

Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work....

Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee....

Thou shalt not kill.

Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

Neither shalt thou steal.

Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

—Deuteronomy 5:7-21

## YOU CANNOT HIDE FROM GOD

21

For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

—Job 34:21, 22

Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

—Jeremiah 23:24



If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. Yea, the darkness hideth

not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

—Psalm 139:8 and 12

The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

—Proverbs 15:3

Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

—Hebrews 4:13

For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

—Luke 8:17

## 22 EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT OF THE UNGODLY

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

-Matthew 13:41, 42

The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

-Psalm 9:17

But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. -II Peter 3:7

Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence

of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

-II Thessalonians 1:9

Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt [crippled] or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

-Matthew 18:8



And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

-Matthew 25:46

## JUDGMENT AHEAD

23

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

—Acts 17:31

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

—II Peter 2:9

Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

—I John 4:17

It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

—Hebrews 9:27

And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

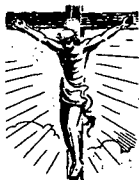
—Revelation 20:12b

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, ... whether it be good or bad.

—II Corinthians 5:10

So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

—Romans 14:12



## THE GRACE OF JESUS CHRIST

But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus

Christ, hath abounded unto many.

—Romans 5:15

So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. —Romans 9:16

...God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

—I Peter 5:5

For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

—II Corinthians 8:9

Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift. —II Corinthians 9:15

But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

—Romans 5:20b, 21

And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

—Acts 4:33

## REPENTANCE

25

And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

—Acts 17:30

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

—Luke 13:3

And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

—Matthew 3:2

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from

the presence of the Lord.

Acts 2:38; 3:19

Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed.

—Ezekiel 18:31a

He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

—Proverbs 28:13

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

—II Corinthians 7:10

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

—Luke 24:47



## THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS

But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

—Ezekiel 18:21

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

—Isaiah 55:7

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

—Matthew 6:14

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

thy sins be forgiven thee.

—Mark 2:5

Through this man [Jesus] is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

—Acts 13:38b; 5:31

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

—Revelation 3:20

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

—1 John 1:9

## SEPARATION FROM WORLDLINESS

27

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world. —Titus 2:11, 12

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. —Colossians 3:2

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. —Ephesians 5:11

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and

the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. —1 John 2:15, 16

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God:

—James 4:4

Wash you, make you clean; put



away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

—Isaiah 1:16



## THE NEW BIRTH

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

—Ezekiel 36:26

Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. —II Corinthians 5:17

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. —John 3:3

If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him. We

know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

—I John 2:29; 5:18

But ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

—I Corinthians 6:11b

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

—I Peter 1:23



## DEAD TO SIN — RISEN IN CHRIST

29

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

—Ephesians 2:1 and 6

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

—I Peter 2:24

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on

things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

—Colossians 3:1-3

And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

—Galatians 5:24, 25

God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

—Romans 6:2 and 11

## ETERNAL LIFE

For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

—Galatians 6:8

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

—John 3:14, 15

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

—John 17:3

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth

not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

—John 3:36

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

—Romans 6:23

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

—John 5:24

He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

—I John 5:12

## ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

31

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. —Romans 8:16

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

—I John 5:11-13

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me

shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. —John 14:21

And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. —Isaiah 32:17

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father!

—Galatians 4:6

Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. —I John 4:13

And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. —I John 2:3

## 32 THE INDWELLING CHRIST GIVES JOY

'And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

—John 17:13

I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

—John 16:22b

For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

—Romans 14:17

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

—Isaiah 12:3

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I

now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

—Galatians 2:20

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

—John 15:11

Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

—Psalm 16:11

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

—I Peter 1:8



## OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD. NECESSARY 33

But, if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers. . . . -I Samuel 12:15

Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

-Romans 6:16

And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of

our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

-II Thessalonians 1:7-9

Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; a blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God.

-Deuteronomy 11:26-28a

And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

-Hebrews 5:9

## 34 · CONFESSION OF CHRIST NECESSARY ·

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

—Philippians 2:11

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

—Matthew 10:32, 33

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man

believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. —Romans 10:9, 10

Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. —I John 2:23

For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. —Luke 9:26

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. —I John 4:15

## SATAN — OUR ARCH ENEMY

35



roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. —I Peter 5:8

...He [the devil] was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him, ...he is a liar, and the father of it. —John 8:44

To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and

inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

—Acts 26:18

Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. —Matthew 4:1 and 10, 11

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

—Ephesians 6:10, 11

## VICTORY OVER SATAN.

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

—Hebrews 2:14

He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

—I John 3:8

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more

than conquerors through him that loved us. —Romans 8:35 and 37

Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you.

—James 4:7, 8a

And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders. —II Thessalonians 2:8, 9

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out: —John 12:31

## LOVE, THE TEST OF DISCIPLESHIP 37

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

—I Corinthians 13:1

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.

—Galatians 5:22, 23a

He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

—John 21:16

If ye love me, keep my commandments.

—John 14:15

If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

—I John 4:20

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

—John 13:35

We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

—I John 3:14

For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

—I John 5:3

## THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST



Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he ap-

peared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

—Mark 16:9

Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

—Romans 4:25

And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly; Not to all the

people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

—Acts 10:39-41

And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

—John 20:26-28

## THE RESURRECTION, OUR GLORIOUS HOPE 39

Verily, verily; I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

—John 5:25 and 28, 29

Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by bap-

tism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

—Romans 6:3-5

And if Christ be in you... the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. —Romans 8:10, 11



That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. —Luke 1:74, 75

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. —II Corinthians 7:1

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.

—I Peter 1:2a

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.

—Matthew 3:11

If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet [fit] for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. —II Timothy 2:21

But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation [conduct].

—I Peter 1:15

## HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD

41

Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without [outside] the gate.  
—Hebrews 13:12

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

—Ephesians 1:4; 4:24

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the

wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.  
—Isaiah 35:8

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.  
—I John 1:9

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation [conduct] and godliness.  
—II Peter 3:11

Follow peace with all men; and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.  
—Hebrews 12:14

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? —Luke 11:13

And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

—Ezekiel 36:27

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me.

—Acts 1:8a

And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were

all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

—Acts 4:31

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

—Romans 8:9

For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith,

—Acts 11:24a

And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

—Acts 13:52

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

—Ephesians 5:18

## WONDERFUL PROMISES TO CHRISTIANS

43

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

—Psalm 34:18

For all those things hath mine hand made, ... saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

—Isaiah 66:2

Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

—Mark 9:23

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice inas-

much as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

—I Peter 4:12, 13

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

—Revelation 21:4

Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

—Psalm 37:3

Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

—Matthew 28:20b

For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

—Hebrews 2:18

And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

—Romans 16:20a

Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all. —Psalm 34:19

When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

—Isaiah 43:2

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

—Romans 8:28

There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer [allow] you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

I Corinthians 10:13

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

—Hebrews 4:15

## PROMISES TO OVERCOMERS

45

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. —Revelation 3:12

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. —Revelation 3:5

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne,

even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.  
—Revelation 3:21

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.  
—Revelation 21:7

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.  
—Revelation 2:7

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.  
—Revelation 2:26

And unto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

—I Corinthians 7:10, 11

For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free

from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. —Romans 7:2, 3

Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

—Luke 16:18

But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

—Matthew 5:32

## **JESUS CHRIST WILL RETURN TO EARTH . . . 47**

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. —John 14:3

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

—Matthew 24:30

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this

hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. —I John 3:2, 3

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. —Mark 8:38

Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. —Luke 12:40

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

—Matthew 16:27



## 48 THE WORD OF GOD

Heaven and earth shall pass away:  
but my words shall not pass away.

—Luke 21:33

For the prophecy came not in old  
time by the will of man: but holy  
men of God spake as they were  
moved by the Holy Ghost.

—II Peter 1:21

All scripture is given by inspira-  
tion of God, and is profitable for  
doctrine, for reproof, for correction,  
for instruction in righteousness.

—II Timothy 3:16

Thy word is a lamp  
unto my feet, and a  
light unto my path.

—Psalm 119:105



## PRAY AND FORGIVE

After this manner therefore pray  
ye: Our Father which art in heaven,  
Hallowed be thy name. Thy king-  
dom come, Thy will be done in  
earth, as it is in heaven. Give us  
this day our daily bread. And for-  
give us our debts, as we forgive our  
debtors. And lead us not into temp-  
tation, but deliver us from evil: For  
thine is the kingdom, and the pow-  
er, and the glory, for ever. Amen.  
For if ye forgive men their tres-  
passes, your heavenly Father will  
also forgive you: But if ye forgive  
not men their trespasses, neither  
will your Father forgive your tres-  
passes.

—Matthew 6:9-15

## **GOD'S WAY OF SALVATION**

***I need a Savior.***

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

—Romans 3:23

But your iniquities have separated between you and your God.

—Isaiah 59:2a

***Christ died for me.***

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God.

—1 Peter 3:18a

***I need to repent of my sin.***

He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

—Proverbs 28:13

Repent ye therefore, and be con-

verted, that your sins may be blotted out.

—Acts 3:19a

***I must receive Jesus by faith.***

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

—John 1:12

***I can be sure of my salvation.***

He that hath the Son hath life.

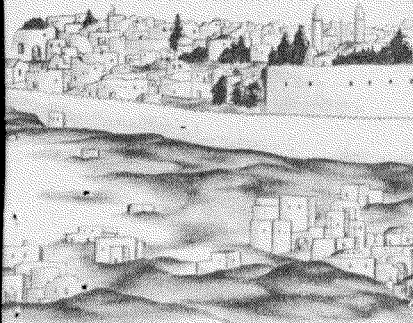
—1 John 5:12a

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

—John 5:24

Published in numerous languages by World Missionary Press as God supplies funds in answer to prayer. Other booklets are also available. If you would like more copies for careful distribution, please write in English, if possible. Specify which language you need for your area, and what quantity of each you can prayerfully use. Please tell us clearly how you plan to distribute the booklets.

**World Missionary Press, Inc.**  
**P.O. Box 120**  
**New Paris, Indiana 46553-0120 USA**



# Wings over Zion

COMPILED BY WATSON GOODMAN

FREE — NOT TO BE SOLD

**God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.**  
— Numbers 23:19, 20

The nation Israel, reborn after numerous centuries, has a significant place in the future of this world all out of proportion to its size and number of people. This little booklet tells why and how, according to the Holy Scriptures.

This booklet is divided into 7 parts as follows:

- I. THE CHOSEN LAND**
- II. THE CHOSEN NATION**
- III. THE CHOSEN ROYAL CITY**
- IV. THE CHOSEN ROYAL LINE**
- V. THE CHOSEN KING — PERFECT MESSIAH**
- VI. THE CHOSEN METHOD OF SALVATION**
- VII. THE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF SALVATION**

In all of these choices, God did the choosing.

# **I. THE CHOSEN LAND**

## **ISRAEL IS GOD'S LAND**

The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye

are strangers and sojourners with me. — Leviticus 25:23

## **THE LORD GIVES HIS LAND TO ABRAHAM AND HIS SEED**

Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee. . . And

the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land. . .

— Genesis 12:1, 7a

## **THE LAND IS FOR ISRAEL**

And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant

with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

— Genesis 17:19

And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

— Genesis 21:12

And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him. . . And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people; and give thee the bless-

ing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

— Genesis 28:1a, 3, 4

And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

— Genesis 32:27, 28

### *THE EXTENT OF THE PROMISED LAND*

In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I giv-

en this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates. — Genesis 15:18

## **THE LAND IS AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION**

And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

— Genesis 17:8

And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.

— Genesis 48:4

## **II. THE CHOSEN NATION**

### **ABRAHAM HEADS THE CHOSEN NATION**

Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: and

I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and



curse him that curseth thee: and  
in thee shall all families of the

earth be blessed.

— Genesis 12:1-3

(See also Genesis 17:1-8 and Genesis 22:16-18)

### *THE NATION TO BE A SPECIAL PEOPLE UNTO GOD*

For thou art an holy people  
unto the LORD thy God: the  
LORD thy God hath chosen thee  
to be a special people unto him-

self, above all people that are  
upon the face of the earth.

— Deuteronomy 7:6

### *THE CHOICE HAS PLEASED THE LORD*

For the LORD will not for-  
sake his people for his great  
name's sake: because it hath

pleased the LORD to make you  
his people.

— I Samuel 12:22

### *GOD LOVED ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB*

And because he loved thy fa-  
thers, therefore he chose their  
seed after them, and brought thee

out in his sight with his mighty  
power out of Egypt; to drive out  
nations from before thee greater

and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day. Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine

heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

— Deuteronomy 4:37-39

### *THE ENDURANCE OF THE CHOSEN NATION*

Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease

from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

— Jeremiah 31:35-37

## **THE CHOSEN NATION TO OBEY THE LORD OR BE DISPERSED**

And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury. . . And I will scatter you among the

heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

— Leviticus 26:27, 28a, 33

## **RE-BIRTH OF THE CHOSEN NATION FORETOLD**

Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. For I am with thee, saith the

LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet I will not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

— Jeremiah 30:10, 11

Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. . . Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy and say unto

them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

— Ezekiel 37:4-6, 11-14

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set

his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the is-

### **THE LORD PROMISES TO LAND AND RUINED CITIES**

Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall

lands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

— Isaiah 11:11, 12

### **RESTORE THE DESOLATE**

say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate:

**I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it. Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. As**

**the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am the LORD.**  
— Ezekiel 36:33-38 (See verse 8)

### **THE UNITY OF THE RE-ESTABLISHED NATION IN GOD'S HAND**

**Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.**

— Ezekiel 37:19

**And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all:**

and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be di-

vided into two kingdoms any more at all. — Ezekiel 37:21, 22

### *THE CHOSEN NATION IN THE LATTER DAYS*

. . . come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: he hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open: I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall

come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be

that he perish for ever. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive. And he took up his

parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this! And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

— Numbers 24:14b-24

### III. THE CHOSEN ROYAL CITY

#### *JERUSALEM IS ZION, THE CAPITAL OF GOD'S LAND*

Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

— II Samuel 5:7

Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our

God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

— Psalm 48:1, 2



. . . that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. — I Kings 8:1b

For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. — Psalm 132:13

Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

— Psalm 50:2

His foundation is in the holy mountains. The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious

### *ZION IS TO PRAISE GOD*

Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

— Psalm 147:12

things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah. .

— Psalm 87:1-3

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

— Psalm 133:3

And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

— II Kings 14:20

Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. — Psalm 65:1

## **PRAY FOR THE PEACE OF JERUSALEM.**

Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

— Psalm 122:6

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

— Luke 21:20

## **IV. THE CHOSEN ROYAL LINE**

### **DAVID'S THRONE AND KINGDOM IS EVERLASTING**

Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great

name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, and as since the time that I commanded

judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I

will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: but my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

— II Samuel 7:8-16

## **V. THE CHOSEN KING — PERFECT MESSIAH**

### **GOD HIMSELF WILL DWELL IN ZION**

The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the

**LORD** will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the **LORD** your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall

come forth of the house of the **LORD**, and shall water the valley of Shittim. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the **LORD** dwelleth in Zion.

— Joel 3:16-21

**MESSIAH WILL COME TO RULE IN JERUSALEM WITH A STRONG HAND**

O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high

mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy

voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God! Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before

him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

— Isaiah 40:9-11

### *MESSIAH TO BE DIVINE AND OF DAVID'S SEED*

The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body

will I set upon thy throne.

— Psalm 132:11

### *MESSIAH WILL BE KING FOREVER ON DAVID'S THRONE*

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be

called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government

and peace there shall be no end,  
upon the throne of David, and  
upon his kingdom, to order it,  
and to establish it with judgment

and with justice from henceforth  
even for ever. The zeal of the  
LORD of hosts will perform this.  
— Isaiah 9:6, 7

### **MESSIAH SHALL REIGN OVER ALL THE EARTH**

Behold, the days come, saith  
the LORD, that I will raise unto  
David a righteous Branch, and a  
King shall reign and prosper, and  
shall execute judgment and jus-  
tice in the earth. In his days Ju-

dah shall be saved, and Israel  
shall dwell safely: and this is his  
name whereby he shall be called,  
**THE LORD OUR RIGH-  
TEOUSNESS.**

— Jeremiah 23:5, 6

### **MESSIAH, THE SON OF MAN, RECEIVES THE EVERLASTING DOMINION**

I saw in the night visions, and,  
behold, one like the Son of man  
came with the clouds of heaven,

and came to the Ancient of days,  
and they brought him near be-  
fore him. And there was given

him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting

dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

— Daniel 7:13, 14

### ***MESSIAH'S EVERLASTING KINGDOM WILL CONSUME ALL OTHER KINGDOMS***

And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but

it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

— Daniel 2:44

### ***MESSIAH'S REIGN IN ZION BRINGS UNIVERSAL PEACE***

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the moun-

tains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and

let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations,

and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

— Isaiah 2:2-4

### *MOSES SAID MESSIAH WILL BE A PROPHET*

The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken. . . I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he

shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

— Deuteronomy 18:15, 18, 19



## **MESSIAH IS A PRIEST**

... Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: even he shall build the temple of the LORD;

and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

— Zechariah 6:12b, 13

## **MESSIAH IS ZION'S KING**

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having

salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

— Zechariah 9:9

## **MESSIAH TO BE THE SECOND DAVID**

And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall

have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and ob-

serve my statutes; and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with

them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the beathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

— Ezekiel 37:24-28

**MESSIAH WAS TO COME, AND TO DIE FOR OTHERS BEFORE  
THE DESTRUCTION OF THE SECOND TEMPLE AT  
JERUSALEM**

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth

of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the

Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Mes-

siah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. . .

— Daniel 9:25, 26a

*THE LORD TO GIVE MESSIAH A PERSONAL NAME AT BIRTH  
TO BE KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE WORLD*

Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from

the womb; from the bowels<sup>a</sup> of my mother hath he made mention of my name. — Isaiah 49:1

*THE REVELATION TO MARY*

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused

to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and

said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and

bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

— Luke 1:26-33

### *THE REVELATION TO JOSEPH*

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph

her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord ap-

peared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. —Matthew 1:18-25

**ZACHARIAS, A JEWISH PRIEST, WITNESSED OF THE  
ARRIVAL OF THE CHRIST—A HORN OF SALVATION IN THE  
HOUSE OF DAVID**

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be

the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an

horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; the oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the

Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

— Luke 1:67-79

(See Isaiah 40:3)

. . . and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in. . .

— Malachi 3:1b

## **SIMEON, A DEVOUT JEW, WITNESSED OF THE ARRIVAL OF THE CHRIST**

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the

child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

— Luke 2:25-32

## **JOHN THE BAPTIST BORE WITNESS OF THE MESSIAH, GOD'S LAMB OF SACRIFICE**

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Be-

hold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon

him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

— John 1:29-34

### *GOD THE FATHER WITNESSED OF JESUS CHRIST, THE MESSIAH*

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending

like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

— Matthew 3:16, 17



## **THE ANGEL OF THE LORD ANNOUNCED THE BIRTH OF THE CHRIST TO SHEPHERD JEWS**

For unto you is born this day which is Christ the Lord.  
in the city of David a Saviour, — Luke 2:11

## **GOD THE FATHER WITNESSED OF THE AUTHORITY OF JESUS CHRIST'S WORDS**

While he yet spake, behold, a loved Son, in whom I am well  
bright cloud overshadowed them: pleased; hear ye him.  
and behold a voice out of the — Matthew 17:5  
cloud, which said, This is my be-

## **JESUS CHRIST DESCENDED FROM ABRAHAM AND DAVID**

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. . . So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.  
— Matthew 1:1, 17.

## **JESUS CHRIST DESCENDED FROM GOD, THE FATHER**

... and shalt call his name **JESUS**. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest. . .

— Luke 1:31b, 32a

... Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is con-

**THOSE JEWS CLOSEST TO JESUS CONFESSED THAT HE IS THE CHRIST**

When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias,

ceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. — Matthew 1:20b

Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

— John 8:42

or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Si-

mon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. — Matthew 16:13-17

### *MESSIAH'S WORKS BEAR WITNESS*

But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. — John 5:36

### *JESUS CHRIST'S SINLESS LIFE BEARS WITNESS HE CAME FROM THE FATHER*

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

— Hebrews 4:15

Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth,

why do ye not believe me?

— John 8:46

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

— II Corinthians 5:21

# ***A Few Samples Of Many Prophecies Jesus Christ Fulfilled***

## **MESSIAH WAS TO BE BORN OF A VIRGIN**

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

— Isaiah 7:14

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. — Matthew 1:18

## **MESSIAH WAS TO BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM**

But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the

thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto

me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

—Micah 5:2

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David;) to

be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

—Luke 2:4-7

### *MESSIAH WAS TO ENTER JERUSALEM IN TRIUMPH*

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having

salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

—Zechariah 9:9

And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried,

saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

— Matthew 21:6-11

### *MESSIAH WAS TO BE REJECTED BY HIS OWN PEOPLE*

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? . . . He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our

faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

— Isaiah 53:1, 3

The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. — Psalm 118:22

He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

— John 1:11, 12

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that

they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

— John 12:37-43

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

— II Timothy 2:12

## **ISRAEL'S NATIONAL LEADERS CHOSE THE CURSE WHEN MESSIAH APPEARED**

**Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; a blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God. . .**

**—Deuteronomy 11:26-28a**

**For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore,**

**even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. — John 12:49, 50**

**And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.**

**— John 8:23, 24**

**When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just per-**



son: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His

### *MESSIAH'S LAMENT*

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Be-

### *MESSIAH'S TRIUMPH IN JERUSALEM ON EARTH*

Behold, he (Jesus Christ) cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. I

blood be on us, and on our children. — Matthew 27:24, 25

hold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

— Matthew 23:37-39

am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

— Revelation 1:7, 8

## **NEW JERUSALEM — MESSIAH'S EVERLASTING TRIUMPH**

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her

husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

— Revelation 21:1-3

## **MESSIAH'S CONDITIONS OF RULE OVER ISRAEL**

And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile,

neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places. In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they

have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. Now let them put away their

whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

— Ezekiel 43:7-9

### *THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE FORETOLD*

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye

not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

— Matthew 24:1, 2

### *THE FALSE "MESSIAH" WILL COME IN HIS OWN NAME*

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own

name, him ye will receive.

— John 5:43

**THE MAN OF SIN WILL SIT IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD IN  
JERUSALEM AS DIVINE BUT GOD WILL DESTROY HIM**

Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. . . And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the

Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

— II Thessalonians 2:3, 4, 8-10

**GOD RESURRECTED AND EXALTED JESUS CHRIST**

But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them. . . Ye men of

Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles

and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: because thou wilt not

leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did

see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said

unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

— Acts 2:14a, 22-39

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality, and power. . .

— Ephesians 1:20, 21a

## **VI. THE CHOSEN METHOD OF SALVATION**

### **ATONEMENT FOR THE SOUL IS MADE ONLY BY LIFE-BEARING BLOOD**

For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls:

for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

—Leviticus 17:11

### **THE CHRIST GAVE HIS DIVINE LIFE-BEARING BLOOD TO ATONE FOR ALL SIN**

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

—Matthew 26:28

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation re-

ceived by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

—I Peter 1:18, 19

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and

the blood of Jesus Christ his Son  
cleanseth us from all sin.

—I John 1:7

...These are they which came  
out of great tribulation, and have  
washed their robes, and made  
them white in the blood of the  
Lamb.

—Revelation 7:14b

How much more shall the  
blood of Christ, who through the  
eternal Spirit offered himself

*THE CHRIST IS GOD'S LAMB, ATONING FOR THE SINS OF  
ALL THE WORLD*

Herein is love, not that we lov-  
ed God, but that he loved us, and  
sent his Son to be the propitiation  
for our sins. —I John 4:10

without spot to God, purge your  
conscience from dead works to  
serve the living God?

—Hebrews 9:14

And from Jesus Christ, who  
is the faithful witness, and the  
first begotten of the dead, and  
the prince of the kings of the  
earth. Unto him that loved us,  
and washed us from our sins in  
his own blood.

—Revelation 1:5

For the grace of God that  
bringeth salvation hath appeared  
to all men.

—Titus 2:11



The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

— John 1:29

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

— Romans 5:11

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hear-

eth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

— Revelation 22:17

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

— Mark 16:15, 16

### *JESUS CHRIST, THE MESSIAH, DIED TO SAVE OTHERS*

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and

washed us from our sins in his own blood. — Revelation 1:5

For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. — Romans 5:6

# ***Life In Christ, The Substance And Reality Of Salvation***

But let us, who are of the day,  
be sober, putting on the breast-  
plate of faith and love; and for  
an helmet, the hope of salvation.  
For God hath not appointed us  
to wrath, but to obtain salvation

by our Lord Jesus Christ. Who  
died for us; that, whether we  
wake or sleep, we should live to-  
gether with him.

— I Thessalonians 5:8-10

## ***LIFE IN JESUS CHRIST***

### **THE WAY IN**

#### ***1. Let Him Find You***

For the Son of man is come  
to seek and to save that which  
was lost.

— Luke 19:10

**2. Seek Him With All Your Heart,  
For He Is Lord**

**Ye call me Master and Lord:  
and ye say well; for so I am.**

**— John 13:13**

**Therefore let all the house of  
Israel know assuredly, that God  
hath made that same Jesus, whom  
ye have crucified, both Lord and  
Christ.**

**— Acts 2:36**

**Ask, and it shall be given you;  
seek, and ye shall find; knock,  
and it shall be opened unto you:  
for every one that asketh receiv-  
eth; and he that seeketh findeth;  
and to him that knocketh it shall  
be opened. — Matthew 7:7, 8**

**3. Repent Of And Forsake Your  
Sins**

**Cast away from you all your  
transgressions, whereby ye have  
transgressed; and make you a  
new heart and a new spirit: for  
why will ye die, O house of Is-  
rael?**

**— Ezekiel 18:31**

**And Jesus answering said unto  
them, Suppose ye that these Gal-  
ilæans were sinners above all  
the Galilæans, because they suf-  
fered such things? I tell you,  
Nay: but, except ye repent, ye  
shall all likewise perish.**

**— Luke 13:2, 3**

**Then Peter said unto them, Re-  
pent, and be baptized every one**

of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. — Acts 2:38

#### *4. Believe Upon Jesus Christ With All Your Heart*

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

— Romans 10:9

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

— Hebrews 11:6

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.  
— John 1:12

#### *5. Obey The Lord Jesus Christ*

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. — Revelation 22:14

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. — Ephesians 5:6

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will

keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. — John 14:23

#### *6. Make Restitution*

Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

— Matthew 5:23, 24

And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any

thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. — Luke 19:8, 9

#### *7. Forgive Your Fellowman*

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. — Mark 11:25

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

— Ephesians 4:32

## THE WAY ON

### *1. Commune With Christ Much*

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

— Revelation 3:20

God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

— I Corinthians 1:9

Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

— Psalm 55:17

### *2. Confess Him Before Men*

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

— I John 4:15

Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father. . .

— I John 2:23a

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

— Matthew 10:32

### *3. Walk In The Light Of Christ*

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of

the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

— John 8:12

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

— Romans 6:4

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

— Galatians 5:16

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare

unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

— I John 1:5-7

#### *4. Feed On The Bread From Heaven*

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from

heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

— John 6:32-35

I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this

bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living



Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna; and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the

spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

— John 6:48-63

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

— John 5:39

### *5. Witness Of The Saviour To Others*

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Sama-

ria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. — Acts 1:8

Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. — Acts 5:20

*6. Serve Him Without Self Reserve*

And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. — Deuteronomy 6:5

But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom

I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

— Philipians 3:7, 8

*7. Praise Him In All His Wonderful Works*

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

— Hebrews 13:15

Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul. While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

— Psalm 146:1, 2

## **THE FRUIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST**

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. — I Peter 1:22, 23

And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. — John 17:13

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meek-

ness, temperance: against such there is no law.

— Galatians 5:22, 23

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. . .

— John 14:27a

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. — John 15:1, 2

Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. — Philippians 1:11

## VII. THE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF SALVATION

### *SALVATION FROM SIN PROMISED TO ISRAEL, THE CHOSEN NATION*

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: but this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days,

saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

— Jeremiah 31:31-34

But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor

confounded world without end.

— Isaiah 45:17

**RE-ESTABLISHED ISRAEL TO RECEIVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD, FOR THE LORD'S HOLY NAME'S SAKE**

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD,

saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit

will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply

the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

— Ezekiel 36:22-32

### *CHRIST'S CHURCH, ALSO THE PEOPLE OF SALVATION*

And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be

saved.

— Acts 2:47b

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. — Ephesians 1:22, 23

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

— Ephesians 5:25-27

### ***BOTH CHRIST'S CHURCH, AND CONVERTED ISRAEL IN HEAVEN***

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed

with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

— Revelation 7:9, 10

## **SALVATION IS FOR BOTH JEW AND GENTILE**

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

— Romans 1:16

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:

**MESSIAH'S FIRST COMING WAS NOT ONLY TO PROVIDE SALVATION, BUT ALSO TO BUILD HIS CHURCH**

... I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

— John 10:10b

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual

and every one that loveth him: that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

— I John 5:1

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

— Titus 2:11

sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

— I Peter 2:5

... upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

— Matthew 16:18b



**MESSIAH WILL RETURN TO RAPTURE THE CHURCH, TO  
JUDGE THE WORLD OF SIN, TO CONVERT THE NATION  
ISRAEL, TO RULE THE WHOLE WORLD FROM DAVID'S  
THRONE IN JERUSALEM, WHICH IS ZION**

**TO RAPTURE HIS CHURCH, THE TRUE BELIEVERS**

...this same Jesus, which is  
taken up from you into heaven,  
shall so come in like manner as ye  
have seen him go into heaven.

— Acts 1:11b

And if I go and prepare a  
place for you, I will come again,  
and receive you unto myself; that  
where I am, there ye may be also.

— John 14:3

**TO JUDGE THE WORLD OF SIN**

And to you who are troubled  
rest with us, when the Lord Jesus  
shall be revealed from heaven  
with his mighty angels, in flam-  
ing fire taking vengeance on  
them that know not God, and

that obey not the gospel of our  
Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be  
punished with everlasting de-  
struction from the presence of  
the Lord, and from the glory of  
his power; when he shall come

to be glorified in his saints, and  
to be admired in all them that

believe. . . in that day.

— II Thessalonians 1:7-10

## *TO RULE THE WHOLE WORLD FROM JERUSALEM*

And it shall be in that day,  
that living waters shall go out  
from Jerusalem. . . And the  
LORD shall be king over all the

earth: in that day shall there be  
one LORD, and his name one. . .  
Jerusalem shall be safely inhab-  
ited. — Zechariah 14:8a, 9, 11b

## *TO CONVERT THE NATION ISRAEL*

Behold, the day of the LORD  
cometh, and thy spoil shall be  
divided in the midst of thee. For  
I will gather all nations against  
Jerusalem to battle; and the city  
shall be taken, and the houses  
rifled, and the women ravished;

and half of the city shall go forth  
into captivity, and the residue  
of the people shall not be cut  
off from the city. Then shall the  
LORD go forth, and fight against  
those nations, as when he fought  
in the day of battle. And his feet

shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east. . .

**Zechariah 14:1-4a**

In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me

whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem. . . — **Zechariah 12:8-11a**

Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together

against it. In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness. . .

**Zechariah 12:2-4a**

(Also read Zephaniah 3:8, 9)

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. — **Zechariah 13:1**

And it shall come to pass, that

in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, the LORD is my God.

— **Zechariah 13:8, 9**

### **THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE**

And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of

fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in tra-

vail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke

from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: but they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

— Jeremiah 30:4-9

### *THE LORD WILL COME TO ZION*

In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; and I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from hence-

forth, even for ever. And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

— Micah 4:6-8

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

— Zechariah 8:2, 3

Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. In that day it shall

be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

— Zephaniah 3:14-16

In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

— Jeremiah 50:4, 5

Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. — Zechariah 2:10

**W.M. Press, Inc.**  
**P.O. Box 120**  
**New Paris, Indiana 46553-0120 USA**

Last Chapters by Dick York

In 1620, a little less than four hundred years ago, the pilgrims landed at Plymouth. They were a people, we are told, who were fleeing persecution in Europe and seeking a place where they could worship the Lord as they pleased, without governmental opposition or interference. That may not be an accurate representation of their circumstance.

They had fled from England for that reason, and had made their way to Holland where they had the religious freedom that they sought. However, the licentious atmosphere in that land they found to be even more detrimental to the spiritual health of their families than the hostility that they had endured in England. In Holland their children were growing up and forsaking the Gospel for the worldly pleasures and allurements that enticed them every day. What they were seeking was a place where they could set the pace and preserve the integrity of their Christian families.

Looking at America scarcely four hundred years later, we wonder how we could have moved so far from our roots in so brief a time. The first chapter of our history opened with pious men seeking God with a mind to create a society that would glorify His name. The last chapter may well read like that of many extinct societies that rose up and then fell into oblivion before us.

The apostle Paul warned us that evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.<sup>1</sup> Because he knew the Scriptures, Paul understood history, which gave him perspective on the past, and prophecy which provided insight into the future. The declension and demise of past societies was, to him, alarmingly clear. Also clear was the fact that no society in the future would be immune to the same consequences for the same reasons.

Writing to the saints at Rome, he set forth the Gospel in amazing detail and clarity, describing in the first chapter of his epistle the wretched state of man and the reason he needed so desperately to be saved.

*"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness."<sup>2</sup>*

God is not ambivalent about sin. The wrath of God against all unrighteousness is a predetermined fact. In the next several verses of this chapter Paul describes the sad reality of the slippery slope that delivers whole societies to devastation and destruction. Man, by his very nature, knows there is a Creator; he is not by nature an atheist, he must be taught to believe there is no God. God has demonstrated His existence by the creation itself, so that man is without excuse.<sup>3</sup>

Starting with a consciousness of God, but not glorifying Him as God and being unthankful, the heart is darkened. In this state man declares himself to be wise, thereby becoming a fool, and changes the glory of the incorruptible God into the image of corruptible man or beasts or birds.<sup>4</sup>

*"Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves."<sup>5</sup>*



The result is increased immorality and idolatry where truth is abandoned and the creation becomes the object of worship rather than the creator.<sup>6</sup>

*"For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was [fitting]."*<sup>7</sup>

And even *as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind*, to do those things which are not convenient.<sup>8</sup>

When Paul wrote these words under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, it was as much an observation of the past as a prophecy of the future. This progression has been observable in every age. When God created humanity, it was so that man might be the image of the invisible God. Adam, by the exercise of his will, submitted to Satan's lie, did not glorify God, brought forth offspring in the likeness of his now fallen nature, and the declension began. In less than two thousand years mankind had become so grossly wicked that God thought it necessary to destroy that whole society from the face of the earth. Moses described it thusly,

*"God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man in the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.*

*"And the Lord said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth...'"*<sup>9</sup>

Notice the problem: **every imagination...was only evil...continually**. Man had reached the epitome of wickedness. His thought processes from which all behavior emanates were profoundly corrupt. When God gave them up to a reprobate mind, judgment and destruction was the result. Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord, and he was made righteous in his generation.<sup>10</sup> As a result of his faith and obedience, the window of humanity was spared through which the promised Redeemer and the generations of the redeemed were preserved.

About eight hundred and fifty years after the flood, Ham's descendants, the Canaanites had turned their back's on Noah's God and, as the antediluvian society had done, descended into those gross behaviors that God said were abominable: bestiality and homosexuality were common place among them. For these sins God purposed to drive them from the land and give it to Abraham's seed. It was those sins that brought God's judgment and the demise of their society.<sup>11</sup>

Before them, the men of Sodom brought destruction upon themselves by their wicked perverted sexual behavior.<sup>12</sup> Through their fame, to this day the sin of homosexual behavior is labeled "sodomy." The people of the Benjamite city Gibeah, acting as the Sodomites had done, brought the disgust and judgment of the other eleven tribes upon themselves and were destroyed.

Outside the biblical narrative is the history of the Roman Empire, which, at its end, was morally bankrupt. **Vile affections** (the words Paul used in Romans 1 to describe lesbianism and homosexuality in men) was no longer considered aberrant, but a normal alternate lifestyle. As in the doomed societies before it, that symptom marked the final plunge into oblivion.

When Paul wrote to the saints in Rome, they must have been able to detect already the things he was speaking about; it must have seemed appalling to them watching the perverted lifestyles of men and women in the society becoming more acceptable each day. Now, through the instruction of Paul, they could understand what was happening; God was giving them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things that were not convenient [contrary to nature].<sup>13</sup>

Now, it seems, it is our turn to try to defy the laws of God and of nature. Our society is the latest to raise its puny fist in the face of Almighty God and declared itself immune to God's inescapable judgment. Because we have been conditioned by "science falsely so called"<sup>14</sup> at every grade level in our education system to believe that there can be a creation without a creator, and that man is accountable only to himself, there is no longer a fear of God. The word of God, which is the power by which all things were created and by which all things consist, has been relegated to the status of superstition and mythology, taken seriously by none who profess themselves to be wise.

Thirty four percent of the public has agreed that homosexual "marriage" is an acceptable practice. Behavior that was considered aberrant forty years ago because the Bible declares it so, is now considered a normal lifestyle by a sizeable enough minority to sway the legal system of our land.

Men of reprobate mind, with demonic cleverness, stack our judiciary with liberal judges who will do their bidding while prohibiting the appointment of men of character who would uphold the rule of law. Our courts are no longer governed by stable constitutional law, but by men whose decisions reflect their own opinions based upon neither law nor common sense.

As in the societies before ours that have come into being, flourished and faded to extinction, America, as well as other nations of the present world, have failed to learn the lesson of history. The Scriptures say,

*"Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance."<sup>15</sup> Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD."<sup>16</sup> and "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."<sup>17</sup>*

The regression of Romans 1 is clearly stamped upon our nation's recent history. I remember the incredulity with which the charts, pictures and articles articulating Darwin's theory of evolution were met seventy years ago when I first attended school. The local newspaper published such a chart in a weekend edition. My brother and sister, who were in middle school and high school respectively, were mocking the insanity of such a theory; it was a joke to them in a day when the Bible was still considered the "good book," and its content important, even in school. Can you imagine a public high school student today even questioning the validity of such a theory, even though it defies the proven laws of nature?

I understand, of course, that we are wiser now; too wise to worship the creator, now we have learned to worship the creation. Our Bible is no longer the one that says, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth," now it is a bumper sticker that reads, "Be kind to your mother," meaning, of course, the earth.

They knew God...glorified Him not as God...foolish heart darkened...professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. God gave them up to uncleanness to dishonor their own bodies. They worshiped and served the creation more than the creator; God gave them up to vile affections, i.e. lesbianism and homosexuality. They didn't like to retain God in their knowledge; He gave them over to a reprobate mind. And that's where we are.

So compelling is this drive, so advanced is this agenda that even declarations by governors and Attorneys General cannot dissuade local city and county governments from issuing marriage licenses by the thousands to same-sex couples in cities large and small in many segments of our nation: first Boston, then San Francisco, Albuquerque, Portland and on to other communities until a state of anarchy exists.

Having created in our schools a generation in whose eyes there is no fear of God, and then, through entertainment and the media, corrupting their morals and perverting their view of sex, we now present to them as just, the condition that God abhors the most.

Sadly, even in what the world regards as the church, an institution they think represents God's truth, "pastors" and "bishops" male and female are "marrying" their same sex partners endorsing—even setting the standard—for their "Christian" communities. No doubt they will have many eager disciples. If God judged previous societies with destruction, can we hope for any better? Because we, true believers who are also offended by this satanic trend, are also citizens of this apostate nation, what can we do?

Thankfully Paul's Roman epistle does not stop at Chapter 1; it goes on to present God's solution to this horrendous problem. The Gospel *"is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek [Gentile]."*<sup>18</sup> God is not surprised by the wickedness of our generation. His solution was provided from before the foundation of the world. It is we, the Church, to whom God has committed the Gospel. It is the same message that delivered us from this present evil world.<sup>19</sup> In the United States, although the apostasy is advancing and the balance is shifting, there are still as many of *us* as there are of *them*. Our message is still the power of God unto salvation. The solution is in our hands. We have the weapon of prayer, which God has commanded us to use;<sup>20</sup> and we have the message of the Truth, the sword of the Spirit, which God has told us to wield.<sup>21</sup>

We need to pull on our army boots and march off to war. And what are our army boots? *The preparation of the Gospel of peace.*<sup>22</sup> We have the Gospel, we need to prepare ourselves to use it. At this point in our history, we cannot afford any longer to be reticent about preaching the Gospel or reluctant about prayer. We may or may not see the trend reversed, because we know from the Word that eventually the nations will fall, but we are a part of a giant rescue operation. It is the Gospel that will deliver multitudes from the wrath to come, and even more important, will glorify the Lord Jesus as He seeks a people for His name from among the Gentiles.<sup>23</sup> **The hour is late, but it's not *too* late.** How will our last chapter unfold?

- 
- <sup>1</sup> 2 Timothy 3:13
  - <sup>2</sup> Romans 1:18
  - <sup>3</sup> Romans 1:19,20
  - <sup>4</sup> Romans 1:21-23
  - <sup>5</sup> Romans 1:24
  - <sup>6</sup> Romans 1:25
  - <sup>7</sup> Romans 1:26,27
  - <sup>8</sup> Romans 1:28
  - <sup>9</sup> Genesis 6:5-7
  - <sup>10</sup> Genesis 6:8,9
  - <sup>11</sup> Deuteronomy 12:31
  - <sup>12</sup> Genesis 19:13,24
  - <sup>13</sup> Romans 1:28
  - <sup>14</sup> 1 Timothy 6:20,21
  - <sup>15</sup> Psalm 33:12
  - <sup>16</sup> Psalm 44:15
  - <sup>17</sup> Psalm 9:17
  - <sup>18</sup> Romans 1:16
  - <sup>19</sup> Galatians 1:4
  - <sup>20</sup> 1 Timothy 2:1-3
  - <sup>21</sup> Ephesians 6:17
  - <sup>22</sup> Ephesians 6:15
  - <sup>23</sup> Acts 15:14

Fifteen years ago my daughter came to me and announced that she was a lesbian. Suddenly and immediately my heart broke. Not because of the fact that she was a lesbian but because, like all mothers, I wanted my daughter to have a happy life. I knew that by coming to this realization, she would be faced with hardships and trials that I have never known. When I asked her if she thought she made a rational choice, she promptly informed me that she couldn't make herself heterosexual anymore than I could make myself homosexual. It was at that point that I realized that she was only doing the very thing I had raised her to do. That was to be true to herself and be the very "her" that she could be. I had taught her to be proud of herself and to walk tall even when her decisions were different than that of those around her. Unfortunately, much of the world doesn't feel like I do. Much of the world feels that any opinion, thought, feeling and idea differing from theirs should be squashed. Because of this attitude my daughter often gets treated like a second-class citizen. My daughter's earnings put her in the top one-third of the nation statiscally, but if she and her partner go to purchase something together, they are shunned and, sometimes, even denied. After she got married on March 4th this year, I accompanied her to the social security office to get her social security number changed to her new name. Even though she had all of the documents required to effect the name change, she was denied. The same was true at DMV. Her right to change her name to her spouse's was denied strictly due to her sexual orientation. People sometimes avoid her, avert their eyes when passing her and her partner on the street, point their fingers and yell obscenities or laugh out loud. She is often left out of social functions because people are afraid she might bring her partner and that would be an embarrassment to them.

My daughter and her wife gave me the greatest gift ever just three days ago. They blessed my life with my first grandchild. I realize that my daughter may never know total acceptance from the majority in her lifetime, but with the advent of your decision to stop the discrimination, perhaps there will be a time in my grandson's life that he will face less bigotry and prejudice just because of the difficult stand that you have made. You commissioners have opened the door toward acceptance (even though only a crack) of a union recognized by the county. Maybe through your recognition of one of their basic rights as human beings, you will have planted the seeds of acceptance and through acceptance, less bigotry for my daughter, her wife and my grandson. I applaud you and support your decision to help end discrimination in Multnomah county.

I am here to express my objection any level of government making laws saying that gays and lesbians can get married. Under the same principle I would like to express my objection to any level of government making laws saying that marriage is between a man and a woman and cannot be between people of the same sex. To make laws regarding religious institutions is not the function of the government. Religious practices and beliefs are outside the jurisdiction of the government unless it is to make laws protecting the freedom of religion. As an American citizen I have the right to the freely practice any religion or religious ceremonies in accordance with the dictates of my conscience as long as it does not present clear and present danger to myself or others or infringe upon the rights and freedoms of others. That right is protected under our constitution and I consider any action to infringe upon these rights an attack on myself, an attack on our constitution, and an attack on our society. The first amendment states "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." Under this amendment I am protected from the government making a law saying that marriage occur between people of the same sex if it is against the doctrine of my religion. Under this amendment I am protected from the government making a law that marriage *cannot* occur between people of the same sex if it is *in this or opposite* against the doctrine of my religion. Moreover, the ninth amendment states, "The enumerations in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people." If there is any religion, and I point out the Methodists and Unitarian churches, chooses to recognize the establishment of marriage between people of the same sex they are protected under the first and ninth amendments from the congress making any law prohibiting them from the free exercise thereof. If any religion, and I would point out the Catholics and Lutherans, refuses to recognize the establishment of marriage as between two people of the same sex they are protected under the first and ninth amendments from congress making laws regarding that establishment that would force them to recognize it as such.

"Whilst we assert for ourselves a freedom to embrace, to profess and to observe the religion which we believe to be of divine origin, we cannot deny an equal freedom to those whose minds have not yet yielded to the evidence which has convinced us. If this freedom be abused, it is an offence against God, not against man: To God therefore, not to man, must an account of it be rendered."

I do not find City Commissioners or any other government agents to be competent Judges of Religious Truth. Do not be fooled to think that you can write laws that are naturally or religiously accurate. An attempt to write religious laws would be an attempt to confine God's omnipotence to our limited imaginations and provide a necessarily false impression of nature.

This issue of gay marriage is only a symptom of am much greater problem, the problem of combining church and state. Religious laws provide a standard for us to look up to. These standards show us the most righteous way to live and I encourage everyone to strive to meet these standards. Unfortunately, as humans, creatures whose nature it is to sin, we are not able to live up to these standard. Under a system that permits freedom of religion, practitioners can serve as the light of the world. For instance in following Jesus' *in Mt 7/12* command to "In everything, therefore, treat people the same way you want them to treat you, for this is the Law and the Prophets" Christians provide an good example to others. Madison once wrote about a religious "The very appearance of this bill in the state transforms "that Christian forbearance, love and chairty," which of late mutually prevailed, into animosities and jealousies, which may not soon be appeased. What mischiefs may not be dreaded, should this enemy to the public quite be armed with the force of a law?"

God will punish those with whom he is not satisfied. His wrath is great. I would suggest that Gods punishments for transgressing his law are the natural consequences. Let him judge according to his law and punish according to his judgment. *The state* People should not be engage in implementing Gods laws or carrying out Gods punishment. God is fully capable of handling that himself. Let those who are sinful suffer the natural consequences.

I evoke James Madison "That religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force of violence; and therefore, that all men are equally entitled to enjoy the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience, unpunished and unrestrained by the magistrate, Unless the preservation of equal liberty and the existence of the state are manifestly endangered; And that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity towards each other." Giving the state the ability to sanction religious laws is a dangerous

abuse of power. A government that takes on the ability to legislate religious laws takes on a form of tyranny. "People who submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves... The same authority which can establish Christianity, in exclusion of all other Religions, may establish with the same ease any particular sect of Christianity, in exclusion of all other Sects." The right to free practice of religion is an unalienable right in its nature because "the opinions of men, depending only on the evidence contemplated by their own minds cannot follow the dictates of other men... because what is here a right towards men, is a duty towards the Creator."

Requiring us to follow these rules by force condemns us to suffering and death.

Consider what religious laws we would subject ourselves to:

The Bible tells us that marriage should be between a man and a woman. In Mark 10:6-12 Jesus said **6** "But from the beginning of creation, God **MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE.** **7** "FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, **8** AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; so they are no longer two, but one flesh. **9** "What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate." **10** In the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again. **11** And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; **12** and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery." In Matthew 19:9 "And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery."

Now in Leviticus 20:10 "If {there is} a man who commits **adultery** with another man's wife, one who commits **adultery** with his friend's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death."

If you are going to implement laws regarding the establishment of religion they better adhere to the beliefs that I subscribe to.

The Bible also tells us in Mark 9:43 that Jesus said "If your hand causes us to sin we should cut it off." And 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 14:34 "The women are to keep silent in the churches; for they are not permitted to speak, but are to subject themselves, just as the **Law** also says."

Given this it is essential to point out that 2<sup>nd</sup> James 2:10 states "For whoever keeps the whole **law** and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all."

Madison: "Torrents of blood have been split in the old world, by vain attempts of the secular arm, to extinguish Religious discord, by proscribing all difference in Religious opinion. Time has at length revealed the true remedy. Every relaxation of narrow and rigorous policy, wherever it has been tried, has been found to assuage the disease. The American Theatre has exhibited proofs that equal and compleat liberty, if it does not wholly eradicate it, sufficiently destroys its malignant influence on the health and prosperity of the State."

Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:1 "Judge not lest ye be judged yourself." Also, he told us in John 8:7 "Let he who is without sin among you throw the first stone..." Matthew 6:14 "For if you forgive **others** for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you." It should be for people to engage in loving God with all our hart and mind, loving our neighbors as ourselves, and doing unto others, as we would have them do unto us. In doing so we can uphold religious law and I would expect God would be pleased with us. But let us not carry out the wrath of God.

Need I remind you of the horrid acts of genocide and terror that have been sanctioned by theocracies?

There is one solution I have heard that sounds very reasonable. Senator Bob Packwood on radio station 750 AM a few weeks ago. He proposed the idea of civil union for heterosexual sexual couples. Of course gay and lesbians would have equal access to the same rights and liberties under such a civil contract. I think this would be in harmony with the first and ninth amendments as well as the fourteenth, which prevents denial of persons within the jurisdiction of the United States the equal protection of the laws. People could enter into legal contracts on a fare basis and marriage would be left to religious institutions to practice as they choose. By simply allowing marriage licenses to enter under the civil union contract any and all existing contracts would be honored. The effect could also be retroactive in order to smooth transition. I think the Senator has shown a great deal of wisdom and leadership in voicing this option. If we as Oregonians could work together to further such laws I think it would be a great example to the rest of the country.

Much of the new testament informs us that we should not regulate ourselves with religious laws

Romans 3: 28 "We conclude that men are justified by faith apart from deeds of the law."

Romans 3:31 "Do we then make void the law through faith? Not at all! We uphold the law." And I would like to point out that by choosing to practice religious laws people are able to shine as lights to the world by show us that life is better if we choose to do this by our own wills.

Romans 6:14 "For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace."

Romans 7:5-6 "For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. But now we have been released from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter."

Romans 7:14 "For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin."

Romans 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death."

Romans 13:10 "Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law."

Galatians 2:21 "I do not nullify the grace of God, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly."

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:56 "The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law;"

Galatians 3:11 "Now that no one is justified by the Law before God is evident; for, "THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH."

Galatians 3:24 "Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith."

Temptation

— Titus 3:9 "But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and strife and disputes about the Law, for they are unprofitable and worthless."

Mixing church and state is not a solution; it is a problem. We cannot force others to adhere to our religious beliefs, it is a choice each person must make on their own. In the Garden of Eden God gave Adam and Eve a choice. Jesus gives people a choice. Theocracies force people to accept their ideas with violence and manipulation. People will not accept institutions if they are implemented by. And, it is incredibly cruel to try to force someone to believe something they choose no to.

I feel that it is necessary to remind the board of count commissioners and the public at large of the danger of combining church and state. Religious law, when used as the law of the state, though implemented with the best of intentions, inevitably becomes the tool of evil oppression. Consider the torture of those who opposed the theocracy of the Middle Ages under the inquisition. I have heard of millions of people, mostly women and children, forced into the ocean to drown for worshiping a mother goddess instead of church doctrine of the time. Consider the fait of he early Christian who became martyrs because they so fervently desired to freely practice their religious beliefs. The Pharisees manipulated the state institution of their time with religious laws to kill Jesus the Christ. Jesus died on the cross so that we would not have to suffer under the strict regulations of religious laws, but through his grace we could receive forgive for our sins. He told us to show kindness to one another not hatred. Look at how the Jews were persecuted for practicing their beliefs. Several times they were forced into slavery in the Babylonian empire. They suffered as slave to the Egyptians. And may we not forget how they suffered under the Nazis.

I give you a warning that the law can be very seductive. It appears that if we all would follow a religious law than we would all live a better life. While that may be hypothetically true, we would never be able to



follow such a law and we would all face the punishment of death for failing. I think that Satan would love to trap us under the law so that he could use it to destroy us. One could say the same but replace evil people for Satan.

Jesus did not directly state that church and state must be separate, but many of his most profound teaching regarded our inability to uphold the dangers using religious law as the law of the state. Though the law says not to work on the Sabbath, Jesus says us in Matthew 12:11 "What man among you who has a sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and lift it out." I do not pretend to know the infinite wisdom of God or proclaim to understand everything in the Bible, but it seems pretty clear to me that people cannot live up to Gods laws.

Must every man who becomes a member of any particular Civil Society, do it with a saving of his allegiance to the Universal Sovereign. No man's rights is abridged by the institution of Civil Society and that Religion is wholly exempt from its cognizance.

I have come to the conclusion that religious freedom allows us to celebrate religious law as the law of the spirit because it is what we choose to celebrate. When the state takes on religious law it becomes the law of sin and death. In some translations of the Bible James speaks of the law of liberty and I think he is referring to the "Word" or the "Gospel." I would suggest that laws of liberty are laws that protect religious freedom. The only laws that the state should make regarding the establishment of religion are those that protect our freedom of religion, freedom of conscience, and freedom of choice.

The Bible give a clear testimony to what is held in store for those who are unfaithful and commit sin without asking forgiveness. Consider the Plagues of Egypt or events surrounding the Arc of the Covenant. If he chooses to he will provide ample punishment. Similarly, It is not for us to decide each other's guilt with regard to the Law of Moses or of the Koran, but for God to decide.

Now the issue of gay marriage will hopefully never be as epic some of the events of the Bible. None the less, I do not like the idea of seeing how much of the state adopting religious laws before people will put up with before they get upset. And I do not think we can accurately say that legal marriage is separate from religious marriage when there are so many disputes about the institution from religious associations. So much of what we want is basically the same. Meaningful work, sustainable living, to show and receive kindness, health for ourselves and others, a healthy community and a healthy environment. These things are all attainable, it is a shame to through them away so that we can bicker over the few things that we disagree on. I believe the vast majority of people would like to get along, only a small minority actually want us to dispute and fight amongst ourselves. They will harness these minor issues to prevent us from finding meaningful solution to our differences and working on achieving those goals that we can agree on. I implore you not to no longer torment and divide us by combining church and state.

As I understand a major objection people in the middle east have to American is that we have too often an too much infringed upon their religious beliefs and their free practice of their religion in their daily lives. I suggest that the way we can defeat terrorism is not to act like the terrorist by conducting unjust violence, but to allow freedom of religion and speech until it presents a clear and present danger, then taking action to action to incarcerate those to present a clear and present danger as well as raising conscientiousness thought public meetings and communications between politicians, religious leaders and the people to alleviate hatred and calm aggression.

Oddly we are in an era when government increasingly restricts our rights and freedoms. At the same time the economy has experience a great deal of deregulation when increased fraud and crime is taking place. The direction we are taking is contrary to the recommendations of great economists like John Adams and Milton Freedman who told us that democracy and free markets require freedom of information and a government that functions as a regulator those markets. Perhaps we should be asking our government to protect our rights and freedoms and provide increased regulations on giant corporations.

This problem has plagued society for ages and is now an epidemic that threatens our society today. Terrorists condemn our free society for not obeying their strict interpretation of religious law. It also plagues us at home. Under midlevel theocracies people were not allowed the right to know what they were accused of, the right to an attorney, or the right to a fare trial. If they refused to name name they were tortured and punished. Though the patriot act does much prevent terrorism it goes too far when it removes basic rights. It tends to overlap tactics of the Inquisition and where it differs it is only by degree, another stepin the career of intolerance. Our fore fathers, the founder of our country, fled the religious oppression they suffered under in Europe. America has been a beacon of light for religious freedom around the world. Be enforcing religious law I fear that we may become too much like terrorists whom we wish to defend ourselves against

1. **We the Subscribers say**, that the General Assembly of this Commonwealth have no such authority: And that no effort may be omitted on our part against so dangerous an usurpation, we oppose to it, this remonstrance; earnestly praying, as we are in duty bound, that the Supreme Lawgiver of the Universe, by illuminating those to whom it is addressed, may on the one hand, turn their Councils from every act which would affront his holy prerogative, or violate the trust committed to them: and on the other, guide them into every measure which may be worthy of his [blessing, may re]dound to their own praise, and may establish more firmly the liberties, the prosperity and the happiness of the Commonwealth.



www.basicrights.org

P.O. BOX 40625 PORTLAND, OR 97240

PHONE 503.222.6151

FAX 503.236.6686

**Multnomah County Commission Meeting**  
**Wednesday, March 31, 2004; 4:00-6:00 p.m., 7:00-9:00 p.m**  
**Thursday, April 1, 2004; 10:15 a.m.-12:00 p.m.**

**Recommendations for your testimony:**

- Be brief and succinct. Your testimony may be limited to 2 minutes.
- Begin your testimony by quickly thanking the Commissioners for doing the right thing. "What you did was right, and the way you did it was right."
- Tell them your personal story. Let them know how their decision impacted you directly.
- Explain all the reasons why marriage is important for you and your family:
  - We've shared all the joys and responsibilities of marriage for the last xx years, and it's time to have the legal protections that come with marriage.
  - Marriage is important to us because it will help us protect our family. There are more than 500 state rights and protections that we will now have access to just like every other Oregon family.
  - When xx happens, we need to be protected. Without the rights of marriage, when xx happened in the past, we were not protected and here's what happened...
  - Our family is just like any other Oregon family. We deserve the same marriage rights and protections given to all Oregon families.
- Many opponents to marriage equality are calling the Commissioner's decision divisive. We know that recognizing people's rights is not divisive, but *discrimination is divisive*.
- There are many supportive opinions from lawyers and legal experts being presented to the Commissioners about the Oregon and US Constitution, Oregon law, and the process which was used to make this decision. **Please use your valuable time to speak on a personal level about your family, rather than focusing on these aspects.**
- Do speak about your own position in this community, as constituents of our Commissioners and as tax payers.

(over for more information)

Ending discrimination based on sexual orientation and gender identity in Oregon.

**What is the Multnomah County Commission and who are the members?**

(All information found on line at <http://www.co.multnomah.or.us/cc.>)

The County Commissioners are elected from west, north, central and east geographic districts to four-year terms on non-partisan ballots. The Chair is elected County-wide. The mission of the Board of County Commissioners is to conduct all legislative activities of the County. The Board is responsible for adopting policies that guide the direction of the County's activities. It sits as the budget committee, reviews and amends the executive budget, holds hearings, and adopts the County budget; acts as liaisons to County departments, advisory boards and commissions; makes changes in County administrative departments; fills vacancies in elective County offices; and adopts labor agreements.

The members of the Multnomah County Commission are Chair Diane Linn, Commissioners Serena Cruz, Lisa Naito, Maria Rojo de Steffey, and Lonnie Roberts.

**What is the Commission hearing testimony about today?**

On Wednesday, March 3, 2004, the County Commission acted upon an official opinion of their County Attorney that they were constitutionally required to issue marriage licenses to same-sex couples.

Today the Commission is hearing public testimony on a proposed resolution approving Chair Linn's decision to issue marriage licenses to same-sex couples. The resolution reiterates the county's position to adhere to the legal opinion that it is unconstitutional to deny marriage licenses based on gender or sexual orientation.

**What is Basic Rights Oregon's position on the resolution before the Commission today?**

We applaud the County's decision to issue marriage licenses to same-sex couples and believe they are constitutionally required to do so. Basic Rights Oregon supports Chair Linn's resolution.

**What is my role, as a citizen activist who supports marriage equality, at today's meeting?**

You play a critical role by attending this hearing and by testifying before the Commission. It is important that committee members see that a majority of the audience appreciates their decision and supports the resolution. They need to feel supported so they can do the right thing and not get overwhelmed by the opposition. Although the Commission will be hearing testimony about their process of deciding to issue marriage licenses to same-sex couples, you should focus on the issue and why it's important to you.